	03-05-00(e
	. 1
1	COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
2	COMMITTEE ON JUDICIARY AND COMMITTEE ON AGING AND YOUTH
3	In re: Joint Public Hearing on House Bill 826
4	* * * * *
5	Stenographic report of hearing held
6 7	in Majority Caucus Room, Room 140, of the Main Capitol Building, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania
8	Thursday,
9	May 6, 1993 10:00 a.m.
10	HON. THOMAS R. CALTAGIRONE, CHAIRMAN, JUDICIARY COMMITTEE
11	
12	HON. KEVIN BLAUM, CHAIRMAN, AGING AND YOUTH COMMITTEE
13	MEMBERS OF COMMITTEES ON JUDICIARY AND AGING AND YOUTH
14	Hon. Jerry Birmelin Hon. Kathy Manderino
15	Hon. Louise W. Bishop Hon. Robert D. Reber Hon. Peter Daley Hon. Katie True
16	Hon. Gregory Fajt Hon. Anthony H. Williams
17	<u>Also Present</u> :
18	William Andring, Chief Counsel, Judiciary Committee Ken Suter, Republican Counsel, Judiciary Committee
19	David Krantz, Executive Director, Judiciary Committee Jane Mendlow, Research Analyst, Aging and Youth
20	Committee Sharon Swartz, Republican Executive Director, Aging and
21	Youth Committee Kirsten Hardy, Republican Research Analyst, Aging and
22	Youth Committee
23	Margaret Tricarico, Staff, Judiciary Committee
24	Reported by:
25	Ann-Marie P. Sweeney, Reporter
I	

.

		2
1	INDEX	
2		<u>PAGE</u>
3	David Sloane, Psychologist/Altorney	10
4	Brooke Boyer, Attorney, Berks County	15
5	Michael D. Marino, District Attorney, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania District Attorneys Assn.	69
6	Mark R. Zimmer, Districi Attorney, Wayne County	78
7	Michelle Stanton	123
8	Toni Scidl, RN, Children's Hospital of Phila.	132
9	Richard D. Baltz, M.D., Pediatrician	141
10	Michael Abromowitz	155
11	Richard Althaus	176
12 13	Nancy Rorem, Deputy Director, Pennsylvania State Association of County Commissioners	192
14	Lee Miller, Dept. of Public Welfare, Div. of Children, Youth and Families	200
15 16	Warren Lewis, Dept. of Public Welfare, Div. of State Services	209
17	Lynn Keltz, County Commissioners Association	
18	Larry Frankel, Pennsylvania ACLU	268
19	Joan Parker, Counsel, Pennsylvania Coalition	273
20	Against Domestic Violence	000
21	Susan Cameron, Executive Director, Pennsylvania Coalition Against Rape	282
22	Mary Ann Thompson	294
23	Sam Bleistein	299
24	Margaret D'Alesandro	301
25	George Mattingly, Sr.	309

	3
1	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Good morning, I
2	would like to welcome everyone to the joint hearing of
3	the Judiciary and Aging and Youth Committees. I'm Tom
4	Caltagirone from Berks County, chairman of the
5	Judiciary Committee, and for the record, I would like
6	to have my co-chair for the hearing introduce himself
7	and then the members and staff that are present, and I
8	know that there will probably be others coming to join
9	us, and then we'll go into the schedule of
10	presentations and opening remarks.
11	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you, Mr.
12	Chairman.
13	My name is Kevin Blaum, chairman of the
14	House Aging and Youth Committee, from Luzerne County.
15	REPRESENTATIVE TRUE: I'm Katie True,
16	Lancaster County,
17	REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN: Representative
18	Birmelin, Wayne County.
19	MR. ANDRING: Bill Andring. I'm Chief
20	Counsel to the Judiciary Committee.
21	MR. SUTER: Ken Suter, Republican Counsel
22	to the Judiciary Committee.
23	REPRESENTATIVE REBER: Representative Bob
24	Reber, Montgomery County.
25	MR. KRANTZ: David Kraniz, Executive
1	

l

	4
1	Director of the House Judiciary Committee.
2	MS. MENDLOW: Jane Mendlow, Research
3	Analyst, Aging and Youth Committee.
4	MS. SWARTZ: Sharon Swartz, Republican
5	Director of the House Aging and Youth Committee.
6	MS. HARDY: Kirsten Hardy, Republican
7	Research Analyst, Aging and Youth Committee.
8	MS. TRICARICO: Margaret Tricarico,
9	Secretary of the Judiciary Committee.
10	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Child abuse is a
11	very serious crime and the State must do everything in
12	its power to protect children. The State also must do
13	everything it can to guarantee that those who harm or
14	threaten children face stiff penalties such as
15	imprisonment. We must insure the safety of our
16	children, who make up our future.
17	However, our country is founded upon
18	individual rights and liberties. Due process of law
19	stands as one of our most important rights. Our laws
20	must protect those who cannot protect themselves, like
21	children. We also must insure that our laws are not
22	abused, that they are not used for revenge or to do
23	harm to the innocent.
24	We hold this hearing today on House Bill
25	826, the legislation that would amend the Domestic

,

1 Relations Code to add the offenses of unlawful persuasion and false reporting in relation to someone 2 who intentionally uses a child to make a false report 3 of child abuse. There are questions on whether such 4 5 legislation is necessary. Last year, last session, the Judiciary Committee held hearings to closely examine 6 the State's domestic relations laws and the problems 7 8 affecting our Commonwealth's family court system. One 9 topic that continually arose often was dealing with the 10 State's divorce and custody codes. Some testimony focused on how parents fought over the custody of the 11 12 children without thinking about what was truly in the 13 best interest of the child. We heard several cases in 14 which one vindictive parent tried to hurt an ex-spouse 15 by falsely reporting child abuse. Such a report would insure that the other parent lost custody and contact 16 with his or her children. 17

18 The State has no power to stop such false 19 reporting. People falsely accused of child abuse face 20 immediately losing their children and their lives 21 without the true due process of law. They face the financial and other burdens of having to defend 22 23 themselves against charges without merit. They often are tagged as guilty as soon as the charges are lodged. 24 They can lose their jobs, their reputations, and their 25

1 lives because someone decides to ruin them by falsely
 2 reporting child abuse.

3

4

5

Children are also hurt in many cases such as this. They become pawns in a power struggle. Their feelings of love and devotion are often tested.

Children and Youth Services in each 6 7 county receive and investigate thousands of child abuse 8 reports yearly. Every report must be considered 9 seriously and examined thoroughly. However, State 10 child abuse investigators risk being overburdened with 11 cases of false reporting. Many cases that 12 investigators look into are found to be without merit or are obviously false. Many children could be hurt if 13 14 investigators must focus their time on cases that are false or without merit instead of cases in which there 15 16 is truly child abuse.

17 The State has laws and penalties against 18 those who falsely report crimes such as rape. It has 19 laws against those who falsely report a fire, because 20 such reports can put people at risk. False reporting 21 of child abuse also can put our children at risk. It also could tear relationships apart between a parent 22 23 and a child. Again, we must insure that our children are protected. We also must insure that our laws and 24 25 our child protective system is not abused. These

hearings will hopefully show a true solution to this
 problem. Thank you.
 The prime sponsor of the bill,

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

Representative Jerry Birmelin, who had introduced the bill in the previous session, which was reported out of this committee, has reintroduced the bill and he is with us here. He is a member of the committee and Jerry would like to make some remarks for the record.

REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

11 The purpose of this hearing and the one 12 that was held last week and the one I assume is going 13 to be held tomorrow rather than be canceled is to hear 14 from the very same people who deal with this problem 15 day in and day out. And it is a problem. Some of the 16 people who will be testifying today will, I'm sure, 17 tell you that we have a very serious problem, and 18 whether or not my legislation addresses that remains to 19 be seen. And you will also hear from some people who 20 say that my legislation, if passed into law, would not solve any problems but create more. So you'll have two 21 22 extremes of arguments today, I'm sure.

It is the purpose of this committee to receive testimony from all who have a concern about it today, to sift through what they have to say, to

compare it with what other statements are made, to find out whether or not it has merit, and if it has merit, to act on it.

1

2

3

22

23

24

25

The legislation, House Bill 826 that we 4 have before us today that this hearing is being $\mathbf{5}$ centered around, is not something that just grew up out 6 of the ground over the last few months, it's something 7 that has been developed over a period of years. 8 T1 9 developed in two previous sessions, winnowed, altered, 10 changed, tried to specifically address the problem of false malicious reporting without at the same time 11 12 creating another problem.

I have met with and talked with dozens of 13 14 Children and Youth Service workers, people who feel 15 they've been abused by the system itself. I received many letters even just recently from people who have 16 17 very strong feelings on this type of legislation, and I'm here to say that loday I think there is a problem 18 that is not currently addressed in law that has to be 19 20 addressed, and that perhaps we can find a way to do 21that and that these hearings will help us to do it.

Legislation that is written in House Bill 826 is not one of the Ten Commandments, so I don't feel that I cannot change it. However, I will not change it to alter its basic purpose and intent. If there is a

way that we can accomplish what we are trying to do, 1 and that is to prevent the unlawful persuasion of 2 3 children and the false malicious reporting that is occurring today, and do it differently than House Bill 4 5 826, I'm all ears. I'm open to any suggestions. And I would ask of those of you who are here already this 6 morning and are prepared to testify, that instead of 7 simply taking the approach that you are opposed to this 8 legislation and throwing rocks at it, but if you would 9 10 tell me what you would do to solve the problem, I would appreciate that. And I think a positive approach to 11 12 this hearing and the results that we're looking for will best serve the Commonwealth and the people that 13 we're elected to serve, and I'm sure all of you have an 14 15 interest in being here this morning. So I would 16 encourage you in that spirit to do it in a positive 17 way, to share with the people who are here and the 18 media, the legislators, what you think can be done. And perhaps at the end of this public hearing we'll 19 have gained much, learned much, be able to move forward 20 and to accomplish much in the future. 21

So I thank you for your attendance, for those that are testifying; for the Chairman for having meetings, for Representative Blaum as well, as the Chairman of the Aging and Youth Committee, for the

10 1 ongoing dialogue that he and I have had on this topic, 2 and we look forward to hopefully being able to 3 accomplish some good for the people of Pennsylvania by the time we're done. 4 Thank you, Mr. Chairman. 5 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: 6 Thank you, 7 Representative Birmelin. We'll start off with our first testifant, 8 9 who will be Dr. David Sloane. Doctor. 10 DR. SLOANE: Thank you, Mr. Chairman, 11 fellow committee members. First of all, let me applaud your efforts 12 in addressing the Child Protective Services Law, which 13 14 I believe is in great need of reform. I believe that 15 Bill 826 begins what I see as a massive effort required to correct serious problems, serious injustices, and 16 17 serious harm that is being done to the families of our 18 Commonwealth. 19 I had the pleasure yesterday afternoon of 20 hearing an address by United States Justice E. Mac Troutman at a law day luncheon, and as he focused on 21 22 the 30-year decline in social values, the increase in 23 violent crime, the increase in the divorce rate, the 24 increase in illegitimate and battered children, he 25placed the focus for this on decline in family values.

And I see the issues that we're facing here today as essential to that point. I believe that the process of attempting to protect our children has gone completely amuck, and as a result, in an attempt to save legitimately endangered children in our Commonwealth, we are destroying hundreds, perhaps thousands, of families each year.

8 There is no question but that the report 9 of child abuse is a horrible, terrifying thing to occur to a family. And there's no question but that the 10 11 unfounded report, the one that is placed maliciously, 12 willfully with the intent to cause harm to the subject of that report, must be stopped. And I totally concur 13 . 14 that penalties for such malicious reporting are needed. 15 But I would go further. I see a serious concern in the 16 way these reports are handled once they have been submitted. 17

18 I have had the opportunity in my practice as an attorney to deal with numerous families of all 19 20 walks of life that had been the victims of abuse by the very agencies designed to protect our children from 21 My concern, what I have seen so rampant and in 22 this. 23 so many places, is that there are no standards, no professional guidelines, no requirements, and 24 25absolutely no accountability for those charged with the

protection of our children. Once a report is turned 1 2 in, whether it be true or false, that report winds up in the hands of individuals with no stipulated 3 requirements of training, sometimes little or no 4 5 experience in dealing with children, making decisions that are virtually irrevocable, acting with a disregard 6 7 for the due process rights of families that is absolutely unbelievable. And as they do this, the harm 8 9 they are doing to the children themselves is in many 10 cases far greater than the harm that is alleged on the part of the supposed perpetrator. 11

I have submitted to you, Mr. Chairman, a 12 letter outlining my concerns. I'm not going to repeat 13 all of them here today. One of the things I have 14 15 included in that is a very detailed proposal for what I feel are needed changes in the Child Protective 16 17 Services Law. They focus on several key issues. Perhaps the central one is the issue of accountability. 18 19 I as an attorney, in my previous career as a licensed 20 practicing psychologist, I was held accountable. Every 21 physician in this Commonwealth, every dentist, every 22 optometrist, every chiropractor, has professional 23 standards that he or she must adhere to. If they do not, they can be punished. Even the President of the 24 25 United States cannot do wrong without being subject to

impeachment and removal from office. And yet across 1 2 the Commonwealth, across the nation, caseworkers, supervisors, workers in various Child Protective 3 Services, operate with no guidelines, no professional 4 standards, and absolutely no recourse. They are 5 protected and shielded by governmental and sovereign 6 immunity, and they act often with total disregard for 7 the genuine needs and the genuine well-being of the 8 children that they are there to protect. 9

I have personally dealt with situations 10 11 that are an absolute travesty. I have seen children 12 torn from their families with absolutely no reason. Ι have seen a mother of five children, realizing that she 13 has a drug and alcohol problem, seeking professional 14 help for herself, turn to a family within her church to 15 care for her children while she was in detox and rehab. 16 The moment she did that, a Children and Youth Service 17 worker came in and seized the children. 18 In order for 19 them to be returned even to a family member for care, they had to be adjudicated dependent. The mother still 20 does not have those children back in her possession, 21 despite the fact that she has gone through 22 23 detoxification and rehabilitation, found a job, really turned her life around. The children are now in the 24 25 clutches of a Children and Youth Service.

1 I have seen such an agency following up 2 on a report that was based on third and fourth order 3 hearsay disrupt the lives and destroy a family for ongoing periods in excess of a year. Ironically, the 4 5 very child whose secondhand reporting of the story that 6 led to this horrendous experience for the family has 7 herself filed a report of child abuse against the caseworker that was involved, who literally imprisoned 8 9 her in an office for 3 1/2 hours without feeding her, 10 threatening her that unless she cooperated with the 11 investigation and told things that she wanted to hear, 12 that the children would be placed with foster parents. This child was actually put in a room while one of the 13 14 Children and Youth Services workers sat there and made the telephone calls to arrange the foster homes for the 15 16 child. This type of activity must not be permitted to 17 continue.

18 I am the last person who would ever come 19 before this group or any group to advocate weakening 20 the laws that protect our children, but we must at the 21 same time protect those children not only from the 22 threat of harm from a parent or a caregiver, but we 23must protect them from the process itself. Removing a 24 child from his family needlessly is a great harm and a 25great danger to that child. They may never recover.

	10
1	Accusing a person of abusing a child may ruin their
2	life forever. Certainly, we must protect the children,
3	but if we fail to protect their families, we are doing
4	a much greater disservice. We would not execute 100
5	suspected murderers just to be certain that we got the
6	right one; nor should we destroy 100 suspected abusers
7	just to be certain that the one doesn't slip away. We
8	must protect the children, but we must protect the
9	families. We must hold everyone in this process
10	accountable for their actions. We must define rigid
11	professional standards for them to adhere to, and if
12	they do not, there should be no immunity, there should
13	be no protection.
14	Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
15	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you, Doctor.
16	If it's agreeable with Chairman Blaum,
17	we'11 do Attorney Boyer next and then we can open it to
18	questions.
19	MR. BOYER: Thank you, Chairman
20	Caltagirone.
21	My name is Brooke Boyer. I practice law
22	in Reading, Pennsylvania, and as a matter of accident,
23	while I was representing a client in a civil rights
24	matter, I was informed that his daughter was having a
25	confrontation with Children and Youth Services. That

was the first case which I heard. I've been hearing additional cases over the past 12 years.

1

2

3 In his introductory remarks, Chairman Caltagirone has mentioned the concept of due process. 4 5 Again, there is an extremely difficult situation here. It is perfectly right and correct that the law spends 6 7 every effort to protect children, and while doing so, we must not trample the due process rights of 8 9 individuals. And it is particularly important that the 10 individuals of whom we are speaking are parents who provide the families in which the basis of education, 11 12 our society and protection of children is based.

13 Now, when one represents a parent in a 14 child abuse hearing, one must understand that the 15 activities of which parents are being charged form the 16 most grievous crimes in our Crimes Code. They are 17 certainly grievous felonies. They consist of such 18 items or can consist of such items from very small 19 matters up to aggravated assault, recklessly 20 endangering children, rape, statutory rape, and deviant 21 sexual intercourse. The problem is when we think of due process, we think of those procedures which are 22 23 usually found in criminal court - the right to an 24 attorney, the right to confront witnesses - the very 25 keystone measures of what we consider fundamental

fairness, which is the principle of due process.
However, when these same charges are brought in family
court, none of those traditional rights apply. There
is no right to an attorney. Certainly one can have an
attorney, but certainly one is also not provided.
Probably the gravest problem is in a
criminal situation, one can confront the witnesses

against them. In a juvenile context of a child abuse 8 9 hearing, especially in a sexual abuse hearing, the main accuser is a child, perhaps a very small child, 3, 4, 5 10 years old. And the evidence that you often get in 11 12 these hearings is not what the child said. In fact, great pains are kept to keep the child from ever 13 14 appearing in these hearings. And yet, we have seen 15 proper to allow the hearsay testimony of a child in these hearings. Specifically, 42 Pa.CSA 5986, entitled 16 hearsay, will allow anyone to come in and testify as to 17 what a child said outside of the courtroom. 18

Now, when one is faced with such testimony, it often comes from a caseworker. But I've also seen it come from foster siblings. You sit there and you hear this person describe that this child told me on such-and-such a day that my daddy -- well, a quote would be -- well, T don't want to quote. That he's committed some form of sexual deviant intercourse.

And defending this person, you obviously have no 1 2 ability to cross-examine the witness who said this. This is a hearsay, outside-of-court declaration. 3 It is certainly not allowed in any other type of criminal or 4 5 civil proceeding that I am aware of, and the reason 6 that we cause witnesses to come in is not so much that we necessarily disbelieve them, but we get the 7 opportunity to inquire into the circumstances, to 8 9 understand precisely what is being said. We also give 10 the accused person the right to hear what is being said against them. But in the juvenile court proceeding, 11 12 what we have is a person who relates a conversation 13 which allegedly took place somewhere else on some other 14 day, who knows what the circumstances are. 15 Now, apparently this issue has troubled

16 the courts. There is recently a case known as A.Y. vs. the Department of Public Welfare, in which the context 17 arose in a DPW expungement hearing. 18 The caseworker 19 testified that certain acts were committed outside the The DPW hearing officer found that these 20 courtroom. 21 were reliable statements. There's no particular 22 evidence as to why they were reliable, and thus, on the 23 basis of that, a 23-year-old psychology graduate who 24 had planned a career in child care basically has lost 25 any ability to do that in the State of Pennsylvania.

Now, recently, the Supreme Court has granted a petition to review this case and it's currently in front of the Supreme Court and it's docketed to 25 Western District 1991.

1

2

3

4

23

24

25

On the other hand, in another case, In 5 the Interest of Tina K., which is cited at 568 A.2d 6 7 210, in the case of a dependency hearing in front of a Common Pleas Court, the same issue arose as to whether 8 9 or not these outside statements could be admitted into 10 evidence. And the judge on the Superior Court, McEwen, found that the particular provision, 5986, does not 11 12 work with our fundamental notions of due process. The 13 basic problem is again these are criminal acts which 14 because, just because they are in another context do 15 not fulfill the right of an accused person to 16 confrontation. And his holding is that this 5986 now has a judicial gloss on it whereby there must be an 17 affirmative showing that the child is either too 18 traumatized to testify or otherwise unavailable. 19 T 20 believe that this is a very worthwhile judicial gloss on 5986. However, I believe it should be placed in the 21 22 statute itself.

There is one other recent innovation which I have seen in child abuse hearings. I've done them now for about 12 years, and for the first 6 or 7

years, this type of testimony was not provided. 1 Today 2 we have people who claim to be experts in the investigation of child abuse. The problem here, as 3 David Sloane has put forth in the context of the 4 5 caseworker, there are no standards prescribed for 6 caseworkers. Just as there are no standards prescribed 7 for caseworkers, there are no standards prescribed for 8 professional child abuse investigators. Basically, 9 these are people who a child is brought to them, an 10 investigation is made, and they give expert opinion that based on what the statements that the child has 11 12 made, that they indeed believe that child abuse has Again, we have a hearsay problem. 13 occurred. No one 14 ever confronts the child, no one ever hears what the 15 child says. We are stuck with a witness who says, "my expert opinion, from what I've heard from the child, I 16 believe that child abuse has occurred." 17

Perhaps this is not totally the type of 18 evidence we wish to exclude, but what I would propose 19 20 is that if indeed this type of evidence is received, that there should be firm standards both on the 21 qualifications of the person who claims to be an expert 22 23 in these matters, and also that these interviews must be formalized and videotaped. Today the technology is 2425 such that videotaping is very inexpensive and highly

available. It would be my position that before this 2 type of evidence can be introduced at a dependency 3 hearing, that a tape be made available, and indeed the trier of fact should have the opportunity to view the 5 tape and also to have the accused person's own expert witness give their opinion based on what the tape 6 shows.

1

4

7

8 Now, once a child is adjudicated 9 dependent, it's not the end of this hearing. What takes place, and this is under 42 Pa.CSA 6351, there's 10 a provision for a review hearing. Now, Dr. Sloane has 11 12 testified that--and it's quite often the case--you'll 13 have a crisis in the family. A mother or some other parent has a crisis with alcohol, a crisis with drugs, 14 15 they do what they can, they clean up their act, the 16 original problem which caused the child to be dependent. 17 no longer exists. The problem now is, number one, they have to wait six months until there is another hearing 18 19 to decide whether or not the child should be returned. There is another problem. At the dependency hearing, 20 21 the standard is clear and convincing evidence. Now, in 22 the criminal hearing it is beyond a reasonable doubt, 23 the highest standard in criminal law. Clear and 24 convincing is the highest standard in the civil law. 25That is, the Children and Youth Services must prove

with clear and convincing evidence that a child is presently without proper parental guidance and control, and that such guidance and control is not immediately available. However, once the child is declared dependent, the parent comes in six months later, the standard of proof changes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7 Now, the standard of proof in our custody 8 disputes between one parent and another parent is what 9 is in the best interest of the child? Again, when we 10 have parents disputing who has custody of a child, it seems appropriate we decide what is in the best 11 12 interest of the child. However, once the child has been declared dependent, we are still faced with the 13 14 opportunity as the State which opposes a parent as to 15 custody. Ordinarily, the standard which we use is the 16 clear and convincing standard in a dispute between a 17 parent and a non-parent. However, once a child has 18 been declared dependent, the standard, the lower 19 standard, what's in this child's best interest, governs 20 whether or not we return the child. And what I see too often, unfortunately, is a contest now emerges not 21 22 between a parent and the State, but now we have a 23 conflict between a parent and a foster parent. The 24 foster parent has had the child for six months. The 25 foster parent has grown to love the child. The child,

1 indeed, perhaps has grown to love the foster parent. This may also be forwarded by the action of the 2 3 Children and Youth Services. We ordinarily see that a mother or a father is granted visitation with the 4 5 child. However, very often, again on the testimony of 6 a foster parent who may claim that following a 7 visitation, the child becomes upset, the local Children and Youth Services will use that as an excuse to 8 9 petition the court to cease visitation between the 10 parent and child.

What happens now is a period of 11 12 estrangement, so when this mother in David Sloane's 13 case, the mother who had straightened her life out, comes back to court and says, I'm ready, I would like 14 my child back, what now comes to part is a contest 15 16 between a parent and a stranger. The confest now is, 17 well, what is in the child's best interest? And it may 18 well be that the Children and Youth Services take the 19 position that, well, this child has become a stranger 20 or has become bonded to a new person; therefore, even though you have cleaned up your life, parent, you are 21 22 no longer going to have your child because your child 23 has become a stranger to you. I would again urge that 24 this notion of we lose the presumption that a parent should retain custody of a child, which presently 25

exists in the law, must be changed. There must be a presumption that the parent regain custody of the child, and I think it is terrible that we, as time goes by, we set up contests between parents and non-parents, and very often because of estrangement the non-parent wins.

1

2

3

4

5

6

23

24

25

7 It is very difficult representing parents under these circumstances. Quite often there are 8 9 problems of certain official things that are not 10 provided which lead to the problems of loss of due There's also the practical problem that most 11 process. 12 of the people who run afoul of the Children and Youth 13 Services are people without financial means. We see, for example, Woody Allen gets accused of child abuse. 14 The child abuse investigation is held at the medical 15 school at Yale. We have people with the highest 16 17 professional credentials, people take extreme care. 18 There is money available; no expense is spared. 19 However, in the cases which I see, and most of the 20 other lawyers that do this see, there is no money to 21 pay the lawyer, there is certainly no money to pay an .22 expert to present the parent's point of view.

If I were not to focus on the law that we have now and make a suggestion, previous suggestions have not -- would not cause the spending of any money.

1 I have one now that I might suggest would cause the spending of money. Under our Mental Health Procedures 2 3 Act, when someone is sought to lose their freedom basically by being committed to a mental institution, 4 5 the law provides that the county will pay for an expert witness to prepare their case and also to testify. 6 Ī 7 would like to make the modest proposal that such a provision, if it is placed in the laws which we're 8 talking about today, would certainly do a lot to cure 9 the due process problems that people have of presenting 10 11 their case in front of the juvenile courts of this 12 county. I think it would make for a much fairer, more 13 even-handed presentation. 14 Again, this is the interest of the parent. 15 we're promoting, it is the interest of the family, and I would again like to thank the committee for giving me 16 17 this opportunity. These are quite difficult problems and it's very difficult to be a foot soldier presenting 18 19 these problems in front of the court without a chance 20 to address the very foundations of the law itself.

Thank you.

21

22 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you,
23 Attorney Boyer.

24 We'll now open it up to questions from 25 members of the committee and the panel.

	26
1	Representative Manderino.
2	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you.
3	And thank you both very much for your testimony. I do
4	have a couple of questions for each of you, and maybe
5	to start with Dr. Sloane.
6	BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Dr. Sloane)
7	Q. It would be helpful to me to understand
8	the type of law you practice, particularly in light of
9	how it's touched this area, so then maybe that would
10	help me in understanding some of the comments and the
11	questions I have.
12	A. My law practice is a general practice of
13	law. I'm very active in family law matters and I've
14	come to become involved fairly significantly in both in
15	pro bono and in paid clients representing matters
16	involving adjudications of dependency, some cases
17	involving child abuse.
18	Q. Okay. Early in your remarks you talked
19	about malicious reports, and I want to ask some
20	specifics about some of your suggestions, which I found
21	very good and interesting. In your experience, and if
22	you don't feel that it's appropriate to comment, that's
23	okay, you can tell me. Have you found that when you
24	see instances of malicious reporting that it's more
25	often coming from within the family structure or from

outside the family structure, and if you can help me
 understand that a little bit better.

I think in the examples that I have come 3 Λ. 4 in contact with, the reporting or the fueling of a 5 report once it has been triggered has come from either family members, neighbors on occasion, distant family 6 7 members, people with whom there has been some type of a 8 dispute in some other area. I have seen situations where even as a result of a debt or a relationship 9 10 developing between an individual and the former spouse of the reporter a false and malicious report has been 11 12 filed.

13 What is, because you talked a lot about 0. the need for standards within the system for the social 14 15 service agency personnel and investigators, and a call 16 for stricter professional guidelines, do you have some 17 specific suggestions in that regard? I did see a 18 general mention of it but not any specific suggestions, 19 and what is it that they are lacking that you feel 20 wouldn't allow them to weed out that vindictiveness of a neighbor who's reporting a bad debt as compared to a 2122 real concern?

A. Well, I think that to begin with, there needs to be some rigid educational standards, some rigid training, and standards of conduct along the way.

1 That is, for an investigation to lead to a report of indicated child abuse, and with today's law it only 2 requires that the Child Protective Service report come 3 back indicated. That's all that's necessary. 4 There are no guidelines for what must be shown, what 5 standards of proof must be met, what type of evidence. 6 Does the accused even have an opportunity to be heard? 7 I have one family that I'm representing right now that 8 9 went through over a year of living hell in dealing with 10 the Child Protective Services agency, and they were never questioned. 11

12 We as attorneys, and I too am an Q. 13 attorney, we go through a particular educational 14 process in order to acquire a J.D., and once we have 15 that J.D., beyond that are what areas of law we go 16 through, and until this year there were no real 17 requirements for continuing education. I guess I'm trying to understand more specifically what it is that 18 19 you see that people handling these should have. Ι 20 mean, should they have to have gone through and qualify 21 for a particular program in child protection, should 22 that be a degree, should that be a continuing education 23 training? Should the State be providing those, outline 24 what the standards and guidelines are and then require 25 so many credit hours for people to go through? That's

what I'm trying to understand.

1

23

24

25

2 Δ. I think you've touched on a lot of areas 3 that could very much help this issue. Certainly, as with most other professions, there are statutory 4 5 definitions as to what one must complete in terms of education, certification, licensure, and so forth. I 6 7 believe this is absolutely essential for anyone dealing in this area, both the caseworkers, their supervisors, 8 9 certainly these alleged investigators. I know of one 10 in particular that has a thriving enterprise as a self-styled expert in child abuse and sexual abuse who 11 12 is not even a licensed psychologist.

Then I think further we face the problem 13 14 that a lot of these people are put into situations, I 15 had one experience where I had a caseworker from one of 16 the county Children and Youth Services on the stand, a 17 young woman who had just completed her bachelor's 18 degree, one year of post-bachelor's experience, and several months with the Child Protective Services 19 20 agency, and she was on her own making determinations that a mother of five was not capable of providing for 21 22 her children.

Q. Along with your recommendation of standards you state that you think it would be helpful that if you don't -- that immunity not be provided if

somebody violated the standards. And I guess you're probably more familiar with the workings of the child protective laws than I am, and my question is, do we provide that -- do we do that with other people who are protected - teachers, doctors, et cetera - if they 6 violate, do they have specific standards that they have to follow before they report, and if they violate those standards, do we remove their immunity? 8

1

2

3

4

5

7

24

25

9 Δ. As far as the current reporting 10 requirement, there are -- there's a definition, a general rule that indicates that if you as a 11 12 professional come in contact with a child in your 13 professional capacity that you believe to be an abused 14 child, you must report. The next section of that 15 segment of the law goes on to enumerate certain 16 required reporters, and that does include teachers, it 17 includes physicians, dentists, coroners, what have you. 18 Ironically, attorneys are notably excluded from the 19 enumerated list, although arguably they are included by 20 the general rule. One who does not report but who in 21 fact is mandated to do so is subject to penalties. The 22 first offense is a summary offense, and after that it 23 becomes a misdemeanor.

So there is a provision in the law that does require someone who in a professional capacity

1 comes into contact with a child that's being abused. 2 However, once that report is filed and we have an 3 investigator looking into this matter, if that investigator were to blatantly falsify information, 4 which I have seen happen on more than one occasion, 5 6 there is no recourse. The only recourse that exists 7 today against a Children and Youth Services worker that commits these horrendous infractions of the rights and . 8 9 the well-being of a family is if what they do rises to 10 the level of a Federal civil rights violation, there is a Federal cause of action against them under Section 11 12 1983 of the Civil Rights Act. Short of that, there is 13 no civil or criminal redress available for the victim.

14 Q. So if we looked at for a model those 15 areas where we do already provide immunity and what 16 those standards are, that we would say you now have lost your immunity protection, would that give guidance 17 to, at least in your opinion, if we were to follow up 18 19 on your suggestion, would that be a good guideline to 20 deal with also people who are investigating as well as people who are reporting? 21

A. I think this would be a very significant step forward. If those involved in this process knew that they could not distort or alter facts just because they didn't want to let this one slip away, if they

knew that they were going to be held just as 1 2 accountable as any other investigator, that they couldn't walk in and seize a family's children without 3 the same type of precautions that we require before a 4 police officer can go into someone's home and seize 5 some evidence in a criminal proceeding, if we had these 6 standards in place. I think a tremendous amount of the 7 abuse of the system would be cleared up. 8 And one final question. If that 9 Q. 10 suggestion, in one of your suggestions, that we did add attorneys to that enumerated list, would we be running 11 into a client privilege problem? 12 Well, the law specifically already Λ. 13 14 indicates that in those cases where there is a client 15 privilege relationship that exists, that the law does

supersede that. And so the privilege of a physician, 16 17 of a priest, they are already spoken to in the law. And again, I believe that if you read that section of 18 the law, attorneys, while not being enumerated, are 19 20 still included in the definition. My concern by not 21 enumerating them and by leaving them in that state of 22 limbo, I as a practicing attorney find myself sometimes facing the question, should I place a report? 23 I 24 believe I'm obligated to do so. I must, at that point, 25 follow the necessary steps in the Rules of Professional

1 Conduct for dealing with such a breach of 2 confidentiality, but in that situation if I fail to 3 report, I potentially am guilty of a criminal act. Ι would like to know from my own standpoint whether I am 4 5 either by enumeration included or specifically excluded 6 from that reporting requirement. 7 Q. Thank you. Thank you Dr. Sloane. REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Mr. Chairman, 8 9 I also have questions of Mr. Boyer, but I'll yield to someone clsc. I don't want to monopolize. 10 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Questions? 11 12 (No response.) 13 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: You might as well 14 take it. There are no other questions. BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Mr. Boyer) 15 16 Q. Mr. Boyer, one thing. Again, I've never practiced family law, so I'm picking up on some things 17 you said and am a little bit confused about what 18 19 actually is the standard within our law. Isn't there 20 an opportunity -- I understand and share your concern 21 about the right to confront the witness. I also very 22 much understand, at least theoretically, why we are 23 where we are with juvenile law and how we can better 24 balance and protect both people's due process is a 25concern to me. I guess what I missed and what you were

saying is I thought that there was an ability by the 1 judge, whether it's in camera or whatever, to hear from 2 the child directly, while not necessarily confronted in 3 the courtroom, but to get those concerns that you're 5 worried about addressed, and could you please, if you don't -- is that true, and if so, why -- I'm assuming 6 you don't think it works, and why. 7

4

It is quite common, of course, for a Α. 8 judge to talk to a child in a custody case. 9 In camera 10 interviews, in a custody case, with a child are quite common. However, in our juvenile court system in Berks 11 County, I have never seen a judge take the child back 12 in the chambers and discuss this with the child. 13 14 Never. I agree with you, if the judge would do that, 15 then indeed you would have a judge who would come in or 16 you'd have a child who would come in and could be cross -- well, examined gently I guess would be a better 17 word. 18

The problem is 5986, 42 Pa.CSA 5986, 19 20 provides that the hearsay comments of a child related to sexual abuse can be submitted as substantive 21 There is no need currently for anyone to 22 evidence. prove these words of a child by bringing the child in. 23Now, recently this case of The Interest of Tina K., the 24 25 judge of the Superior Court found that these statements

could not come in unless the child was presented. I think that's certainly what the law should be.

1

2

In Tina K., how old was she? And don't 3 Q. we in the law make some distinction with regard to age 4 of the child either under 6 or under 7, and then 7 to 5 14 is another standard, and then 14 and above? Maybe 6 7 I'm confusing criminal law. Can you help me understand how the ages of children work when we're talking about 8 9 this issue? And if there should be a distinction when 10 you're talking about suggesting that laws be considered to change to be able to confront a child, are there age 11 distinctions that we should be taking into account in 12 13 considering something like that?

Well, let me address that in a little 14 Α. 15 wider context. A child's statements come in in two 16 First, presently hearsay in a court; then also ways. 17 the professional investigator of child abuse, someone who because of their standards can give an expert 18 19 This person could then, would do an interview opinion. with the child, would come in and testify based on his 20 knowledge, his expert knowledge, "I believe that the 21 child has been abused." And hearsay does come in in 22 23 that way. But technically I guess it is better because 24 it is an opinion rather than based on what the child 25said.

	50
1	However, what seems to happen is, and
2	last night in "48 Hours" there was a one-hour
3	presentation upon precisely this thing. There had been
4	recent reversals of the <u>McMartin</u> case in California,
5	the <u>Michaels</u> case in New Jersey, there's been an
6	appellate court looking at transcripts of the films.
7	The thing we see in Berks County is no films are taken.
8	There is no way to examine what the child has said or
9	the milieu in which the child has said it. What is
10	given to you is, "I testify that" the expert
11	testifies that the child said this, and based on that,
12	I feel that abuse has occurred. There is simply no way
13	to successfully cross-examine that expert. To get
14	back, I believe, to your questions, Tina K., I don't
15	know the age of Tina K. There is no change of the way
16	you suggest I think goes to presumption of evidence,
17	not in these particular types of proceedings.
18	Eight and a half years old was the age of
19	the child.
20	Q. Eight and a half was Tina K.?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. Oh, I'm sorry.
23	A. Have I answered your question?
24	Q. Well, I guess what I'm concerned about is
25	I really do understand the, and respect the right to or

	37
1	highly believe that we need to make sure that we're
2	protecting the due process rights of everyone involved
3	in cases. I just also guess I'm asking I'm real
4	bothered by the notion of an absolute rule that would
5	require children to present in a courtroom and be
6	cross-examined, and I guess I'm trying to figure out if
7	there is I mean, I could see I'm less bothered by if
8	it's a 16-year-old than I am if it's a 6-year-old.
9	DR. SLOANE: If I can add a perspective
10	on that that I think may get to the heart of the
11	matter. What has concerned me, coming from my
12	background as a practicing psychologist before entering
13	practice in the law, and seeing the reports of some of
14	these self-styled experts, I look at them with my
15	psychological expertise and say, these are garbage.
16	They have absolutely no basis. They are unfounded.
17	They do not relat in seen, what has been
18	described, to the
19	had occasion to be able to attack some of these
20	reports. However, I'm an exception. I have that
21	background. But when I'm dealing with an indigent
22	client who doesn't have the resources to go out and
23	hire their own expert to examine the child, the very
24	least we ought to be able to do is when some of these
25	examinations by these experts are conducted, if they

could be videotaped so that another expert could at 1 2 least review that. We're not putting a child through anything different or anything additional, but we are 3 giving someone else the opportunity to examine that 4 investigation and see if they concur with the findings. 5 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Okay. I 6 7 haven't really thought that much about the videotaping idea and I see some real merit to it. I also see a few 8 concerns, maybe going back again to what you're talking 9 about with regard to the qualifications of an expert, 10 and the thoughts that are running through my mind are 11 12 that first of all, the qualifications of an expert are 13 always an issue as to the credibility of the testimony. And I understand what you're saying, that this is 14 different than a civil kind of case where you can have 15 a battle of the experts. 16 17 DR. SLOANE: Exactly. REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: 18 That I do 19 understand. I guess what I'm saying is are we then looking at, to follow up on your suggestion in any 20 21 meaningful way, requiring that we have doctors, 22 psychologists in <u>and according</u> service agencies, and are we as a Common pr willing to bear that 23 24 cost, and is that Bary or is there some 25 other way to accomplish what you want to do without

39 1 necessarily requiring that we have in every social service agency that deals with children protective 2 3 services that level of expert? DR. SLOANE: I don't think we need it as 4 a staff level. 5 6 MR. BOYER: As a matter of fact, we do 7 have experts who do have Ph.D.s who do come in. The 8 problem that we have now is these persons are always 9 brought in by Children and Youth. There are severe 10 questions as to their impartiality. But they do appear 11 today, in every case. 12 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you. 13 Mr. Chairman, I understand there are 14 other members with questions and I'11 yield. Thank 15 you. 16 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Representative 17 Williams. 18 REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr. 19 Chairman. 20 BY REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: (Of Dr. Sloane) 21 I arrived late, so you may have already Q. 22 covered this ground. If you have, just tell me you 23 have. The section regarding or describing "persuades a 24 child to make an allegation of child abuse..." has that 25 been defined as "persuasion," or how do you define what

40 1 "persuasion" means? $\mathbf{2}$ You're referring to House Bill 826, J Α. 3 believe? Correct. 4. Q. 5 Δ. Is that what your question is about? 6 Q. Correct. 7 I don't think we've extensively gotten Λ. 8 into this. We've been focusing more on the reporting 9 itself, and once it has occurred, the nature of the 10 investigation. My own experience has shown that I think if a child has been persuaded to make a false 11 12 report, and certainly there are many situations that 13 occur of this nature. I think if the investigation 14 that goes forward after that, if that in fact were done 15 properly and with proper standards, then a lot of those 16 problems could be dealt with. However, I have seen cases where at a later point in time the child totally 17 18 recants the initial report. 19 I understand all that. I'm just trying Q. 20 to find out with regard to this specific bill that 21 you're testifying on behalf of, are you aware of any 22 provisions or criteria that establishes what 23 "persuasion" means? 24 Α. I'm not sure I understand your question, 25 sir.

	41
1	Q. Okay, I'11 read the Section 6320, and
2	you're here testifying on behalf of 829, correct?
3	A. Well
4	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: 826.
5	BY REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: (Of Dr. Sloane)
6	Q. 826, I'm sorry. 826, correct?
7	A. I think we're going perhaps at a broader
8	scope than just that.
9	Q. Well, this committee is here to talk
10	about 826.
11	A. We understand, but in addressing the
12	issue of the false reporting, Attorney Boyer and I had
13	expanded, I believe, the scope of our testimony to
14	address that issue from what we think is perhaps more
15	encompassing
16	Q. Well, let mc, for my own personal
17	clarity, are you in favor of House Bill 826?
18	A. I am very much in favor of it. I don't
19	feel it goes far enough.
20	Q. So with regard to that, have you reviewed
21	the bill?
22	A. Yes, I have.
23	Q. Okay. So the section I'm referring to,
24	6320, are you familiar with that?
25	A. Yes.

	42
· 1	Q. So my comment
2	A. I don't have it in front of me, but I am
3	familiar with it.
4	Q. And I'11 read it so that it will trigger
5	your memory. An adult commits a misdemeanor of the
6	second degree if he "intentionally and knowingly causes
7	or persuades a child to make an allegation of child
8	abuse which the adult has no reasonable grounds to
9	believe is true"
10	A. Okay.
11	Q. With that in mind, further, it also says,
12	"If the adult has the malicious intent to expose the
13	alleged child abuser to public hatred, contempt or
14	ridicule or to criminal investigation," the adult
15	commits a misdemeanor of the first degree. I'm
16	assuming you're aware of what those penalties are?
17	A. Yes.
18	Q. All right. So I'm asking you, what does
19	"persuasion" mean, because as you know and I know, in
20	family court proceedings judges do have criteria by
21	which they consider these charges even before you go
22	to court.
23	A. I think when we get to the area of child
24	abuse, and particularly with the incredible scope of
25	issues that are involved with the breadth of ages of

.

1 children that are involved, the issue of persuasion becomes a very difficult one. Part of my concern is 2 3 that any adult having any activity or conduct or conversation with a child is having somewhat of a 4 .5 persuasive effect on that child. Children, by their 6 very nature, are very moldable to their environment. 7 They are very responsive to everything that goes on around them. 8 9 If that is the case, then how would you Q. 10 hold an adult responsible for if in their heart an investigator or a parent or a grandparent or an aunt or 11 12 uncle felt something terrible had happened--Well, I think there's a difference 13 ۸. 14 between--15 Q. Let me finish my question. 16 Certainly. Λ. 17 Q. They felt something terrible had 18 happened. They have their own bias in their heart and 19 even in their mind, and maybe in fact in their own 20 actions. How do you separate what they may ask a child if there's no one -- not every parent is a lawyer, not 21 22 every parent is a doctor, not every parent is a judge. 23 Therefore, the questions that they may ask are in fact 24 leading, and at that point in time they may be considered persuasive, and in fact especially in parent 25

situations where you have in-laws who don't necessarily 1 2 get along, grandparents who don't necessarily get 3 along. The child goes and visits the grandparents, something happened, the child comes back, how do you 4 define at that point in time whether the grandparent, 5 who doesn't like the other particular party, who does 6 7 believe something happened, says, did X, Y, and Z 8 How does one prevent that from being happen? 9 persuasive and in the charge?

10 Α. I think the answer to that is perhaps surprisingly simple. If the grandparent in that 11 12 situation that you've described genuinely believes that the child has been abused, then it is the grandparent's 13 14 place to honestly and legitimately report the same. 15 And if that report is properly, fairly, and 16 professionally investigated, that will address the matter totally. On the other hand, for the grandparent 17 18 to tell the child to file a report, that, I believe, is 19 inappropriate. There is no need to persuade a child to 20 report something if you yourself do not believe that it is worthy of reporting. If I see a child in the 21 22 neighborhood that I believe is being abused, I'm not 23 going to go to that child and say, you should call the police or you should call the Children and Youth 24 Services. I will place that Lelephone call. That's my 25

1 responsibility to do so.

2 Well, give me a point in clarity then. Q. 3 Someone who's not necessarily literate with the law picks up a phone and says -- calls a child hotline and 4 5 says, I have a situation here where I think something 6 happened. The person on the other end of the line 7 says, let me speak to the child. They can't get all 8 the facts from the parent. 9 I don't see that that is ever the Λ. 10 scenario in which that's handled. The person does not 11 say, let me speak to the child. They take down the 12 information and an investigator is assigned and the 13 matter is investigated. 14 Q. You're saying to your knowledge there's 15 never been an occasion where that has happened, 16 correct? 17 Δ. No, I would not say that. But I would 18 certainly say that I have no knowledge of whether that 19 has ever happened or not. 20 Q. It has. 21 Α. All right. But if the child is not there 22 to speak to, that's not the appropriate point for the 23 investigation to take place. I'm saying to you at the point of 24 ο. No. when they're asking questions, the adult who is there 25

46 doesn't have all the facts, so the person is asking for 1 the sake of taking down information to speak to the 2 child. 3 I don't believe that the hotline is the Δ. 4 place that he's speaking with the child. Someone 5 manning a hotline desk should not be conducting the 6 7 investigation. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIBONE: Chief Counsel 8 9 would like to interrupt. 10 MR. ANDRING: Just to clarify the exact language of House Bill 826, it only provides that 11 persuasion would constitute a violation of the act if 12 the adult does not have reasonable grounds to believe 13 that the allegation of abuse is true. So if an adult 14 15 believes reasonably that abuse has occurred and 16 persuades a child to report it, there is no crime. The controlling factor is whether or not the adult 17 reasonably believes it to be true or not. And under 18 19 the scenario you've posited, in every instance you've 20 started with the proposition that the adult reasonably believes these allegations to be true. So that would 21 22 simply remove the application of the bill. **REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS:** Where is 23 "reasonable"? 24 25MR. ANDRING: In Section 6320. "An adult

47 who intentionally and knowingly causes or persuades a 1 child to make an allegation of child abuse which the 2 adult has no reasonable grounds to believe is true 3 commits a misdemeanor of the second degree." 4 REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: And 5 "reasonable" is? 6 MR. ANDRING: "Reasonable" is used 7 constantly in the law in many different applications. 8 It has a well-accepted meaning. 9 REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Well, I don't 10 want to drop the point, because as you and I both know, 11 reasonable grounds, I mean, "reasonable" is hard for 12 the court of law before the next step goes on between 13 lawyers. 14 So to make it as simplistic or 15 elementary, the dynamics of this that you're talking 16 about, because I'm getting off the simplistic nature 17 which you're approaching it, because I've seen these 18 I've seen one last week where conflicting 19 situations, in-laws had issues, the child was caught in the middle 20 of it and ended up going to the hospital and the kid 21 was afraid to say what he was doing to cause the 22 bruises, which was he was playing or doing something he 23wasn't supposed to do. The in-law is now facing some 24 25 serious situations, some very serious situations, and

the penalty behind this, if I'm reading this correctly, 1 is \$10,000 and up to five years. So, I mean, with all 2 due respect to the Chief Counsel, that's nice that he 3 said "reasonable," and I'm glad he can be as direct and 4 glib with regard to that. The fact is "reasonable" is 5 not---6 MR. ANDRING: The term is accurate, not 7 glib. 8 REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: 9 Excuse me? CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Accurate. 10 MR. ANDRING: The term is "accurate," not 11 "glib." 12 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: If I may jump in 13 here for just a second, and I think this has been 14 15 talked about and I would like your professional 16 comment, because you come from a background, a dual degree background, number one, and also with experience 17 in several different counties in the southeast. 18 19 including Philadelphia, and I want to share this 20 because I think it has to be said for the record, that 21 poor people, particularly the minority population of 22 this State specifically have suffered tremendously, tremendously, even with the pro bono work that is done 23 by many of the attorneys throughout this Commonwealth. 24 25 For some reason many of these families have been

targeted, almost overzealously from what we're finding out, and I would like you to speak to that and some of the experiences that you've had, and you've had 25 years of experience.

1

2

3

4

I think you're absolutely DR. SLOANE: 5 correct that the poor, the underprivileged are the 6 7 biggest victims of this process. Yes, pro bono representation is often provided, but in those 8 situations that I've been involved, it usually comes 9 well after the fact. I have been called in to deal 10 11 with a situation long after the initial activity that 12 has resulted in the seizing of children, sometimes even after there has been an adjudication of dependency. 13 The rights, the protection, little as it is that does 14 exist under the law currently for the family, is 15 certainly not known, even to the well-educated, let 16 alone to the poor, to the illiterate. They suddenly 17 find themselves confronted by a government official who 18 tells them that if they do not cooperate or if they do 19 20 not comply or if they do not pick up and move out of the house, their children will be taken from them. 21 They are not given an opportunity at that point to have 22 23 proper representation. They are not advised -- you know, we catch a drug dealer on the street and if we 24 25don't properly advise him of his rights, he will go

free, and yet the suspected child abuser, the accused child abuser is not told of his rights, is not told of the representation that he may have, is not told the provisions of the law, often will not even see his or her attorney until moments before the hearing itself. It's a process that cannot be allowed to continue.

1

2

3

4

5

6

23

24

25

7 MR. BOYER: The problem as I see it, the person who deals with professional people, the person 8 9 who knows an attorney, the person who can call an 10 attorney quickly, very often we have people whose first 11 contact literally is the caseworker who shows up at the 12 door with an order signed by a judge to take possession 13 of the child. Recently, my partner is here, Clement 14 Cassidy has found that in our county, traditionally to 15 seek an emergency order there is notification to the 16 other side that someone is going to go to the judge, 17 present their cause, the reason why the order should be 18 issued. At that point you could go in and you could argue your case, perhaps you could nip it in the bud. 19 20 The problem now is that we found out that our local 21 organization had pre-signed orders. Blank pre-signed 22 orders.

We're not seeking judicial intervention, we're simply going out and picking up the child. The problem that occurs is with the normal course, a

1 process that takes 10 days or so gives you time to seek 2 When someone is taken immediately, there is a counsel. 3 72-hour hearing which is held called a detention hearing. Very often if you are not represented by 4 5 counsel or a pro bono attorney who doesn't have the 6 time and doesn't have the experience in these events, 7 will be convinced to agree, agree that the child is 8 The problem that comes about is not dependent. 9 necessarily on that day, it is down the road when the 10 burden of proof shifts. It used to be clear and convincing to prove that this child is dependent. 11 The problem that comes about 6 months, 12 months down the 12 13 road, there is no longer clear and convincing. The question now becomes what's in this child's best 14 15 interest? If it's a poor family, there are often other 16 deprivations that are involved here. If the child has been kept out of this family, may have attachments to 17 18 foster parents. Psychologists are brought in saying 19 that this child has now bonded with a new person. The 20 family is destroyed and perhaps will never get back 21 together again. And the event that caused the original concern may be long ago in the past and be remedied and 22 23 the child may never come back.

DR. SLOANE: Once you get past that standard of clear and convincing evidence and turn to

24

25

the best interest of the child, you're then faced with 1 often an economic battle. You have the poor mother, 2 single parent who is struggling, maybe has managed to 3 get herself off welfare, find a job and is trying to 4 5 provide for her children, and yet there's a foster family that has lots of money available, a nice home, 6 each child has his or her own room. It's a wonderful 7 environment for the child. Certainly at that level it 8 9 would appear that the best interest of those children 10 is served by taking them out of the poor mother's apartment. And yet what are we doing by this? We're 11 tearing families apart. We don't have the right to do 12 13 that.

14 REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Mr. Chairman, 15 first of all. I didn't finish my line of questioning and I'm really disturbed not by the witnesses but by 16 17 something that happened, but I'll deal with that later. 18 But more importantly, and I am, quite frankly, a little bit miffed that you keep using these examples of the 19 20 indigent in our society. I don't know who you represent or where you come from, but I am firsthand a 21 22 legislator from those type of communities and I would suggest that some of the examples that you're using are 23 not necessarily the ones I am very familiar with. 24 And 25 more importantly, the law that you're describing, you

1 keep using drug dealers and robbers. I've seen kids, 2 14, 15, 12, and 10 years old thrown up against a wall 3 by police officers in Philadelphia County because something happened in the neighborhood and they were 4 5 black and they were 12 years old. And they were 6 arrested and they were held until something else 7 occurred. So the standard you're describing for parents, unfortunately -- and in my county, they don't 8 tend to knock on the welfare mother's door just for any 9 10 particular reason at any given moment without some level of or some activity of investigation. So maybe 11 12 what's happening in your community may be a little bit. 13 different than what's happening in my community, but I want to assure you that the cavalier manner in which 14 15 you're describing of these examples may happen on incident, but they certainly are not the norm within 16 the community from which I come. 17 DR. SLOANE: Well, I would have to 18 19 respectfully disagree that in the scope of my

20 experience, it is far more the norm than the exception. 21 I have repeatedly dealt with situations, not limited to 22 a single county--I won't point a finger at any 23 individual agency or any individual county system--but 24 where the caseworkers run amuck, where they at the 25 first sign of a suspected situation will go in, gather

54 some information, and I will tell you that time and 1 time and time again I am seeing petitions brought 2 before the court that are fraught with blatant lies and 3 misstatements made by the Child Protective Services 4 5 agency. MR. BOYER: There's also perhaps a 6 7 difference here. You may be talking about allegations of delinquency as opposed to dependency. 8 REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: No, we're 9 10 talking about the same conversation. MR. BOYER: All right. Fine. 11 12 REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: We're in the same ballpark. 13 14 DR. SLOANE: And again, I think that what 15 I have seen has been so widespread, the problem that I have found is that the individual family member that 16 17 has been the victim of this process, perhaps the victim 18 of a malicious false report or the victim of a report 19 that may have been made in perfectly good faith but 20 turns out in reality not to be based in fact. REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Based upon--21 I have a client right now 22 DR. SLOANE: that I am dealing with where because one child in the 23 family heard another child in the family complaining 24 25 about an act of discipline that had occurred, the next

1 day was relating that story to one of her classmates in 2 school, a teacher overheard that conversation, discussed it with a second teacher, and as a result, 3 4 the family was hotlined. Now, that is the kind of thing, I will grant that individual teacher who placed 5 the phone call the fact that she was concerned, she had 6 7 reason to place that phone call. My concern is that once that investigation began, everything completely 8 9 crumbled.

REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Well, the area 10 that you're covering apparently will not be fixed by 11 12 House Bill 826. The inequities, the inadequacies of 13 our social service system or lack of an investigation 14 or the overzealousness of investigation points to training and some other issues, not so much this bill 15 16 and the consequences of this particular bill. And the 17 other thing I would suggest to you, frankly, is that we're sending mixed messages to our society, and 18 19 certainly to my county sending mixed messages. Who 20 from this Capitol had their license at one point in time, well, I don't know if it's removed or suspended 21 22 dealing with issues such as this because they did not 23 act upon levels of investigation as proactively or as 24 quickly as one would ask them to do? And certainly if 25 one child is abused within our community, most of my

1	constituency feel that that's one more child one too
2	many child as opposed to what you're suggesting is I
3	guess act with a greater degree of caution. I am not
4	here to say that there are not consequences to false
5	accusations brought by anybody. Certainly there are,
6	and some of the ones you brought up carlier and the
7	ones I see every day of these kids that are being
8	thrown up against these walls. But in this particular
9	area, I'm not sure exactly where this bill would go to
10	try to remediate the problems that you're trying to get
11	to.
12	DR. SLOANE: Well, I would certainly

agree that this bill is not the total answer, but I 13 14 think it does help call attention to some very serious problems that are out there, I think far more 15 16 widespread than perhaps your own experience may have From my practice of law, from Attorney Boyer's 17 shown. 18 practice of law, and from my practice of psychology, we have seen this in many different settings, many 19 20 different contexts. It's a very, very serious problem. 21 I would be the last person to suggest anything that would weaken the protection of our children. 22 They must 23 be protected. But my contention is we are doing them a tremendous amount of harm by tearing families apart 24 without proper standards, guidelines, and 25

accountability.

1

2

3

25

REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Counsel Andring. 4 5 MR. ANDRING: I have several questions. Right now the juvenile or the Child 6 Protective Services Act provides that the release of 7 data identifying a person who made a report of 8 9 suspected child abuse or cooperated in an investigation 10 is prohibited unless the Secretary finds that the release will not be detrimental to the safety of that 11 Now, it's my understanding, based on the 12 person. 13 people I've spoken to, that in fact that section is routinely ignored and that virtually never is the 14 identity of the person who makes the report ever 15 released to the subject of the report. Is that true in 16 17 your experience? 18 DR. SLOANE: That's my experience. 19 MR. BOYER: That's correct in my 20 experience. 21 MR. ANDRING: And to your knowledge then there's no proceeding initiated to evaluate the 22 23 potential danger to the person making the report? DR. SLOANE: I've never seen one. 24

MR. BOYER: Nor have I ever requested the

information as to the identity of the reporter, which I 1 2 believe that the proper safeguards for investigating 3 the report are in place. The problem with the false report is not necessarily the primary problem with the 4 5 system. 6 MR. ANDRING: In your testimony, you made .7 references to Sections 5985.1 and 5986 of the Judicial 8 Code, the hearsay provisions, and those speak to a 9 determination by the judge that there -- that he make a 10 finding that they are indicia of reliability before 11 hearsay evidence is admitted. 12 DR. SLOANE: That's correct. 13 MR. ANDRING: And how I would interpret 14 your testimony, in fact, that really isn't being done, 15 that section basically is--16 MR. BOYER: For example, quite often you 17 see if it comes from a caseworker, it's per se 18 reliable. 19 MR. ANDRING: And that's the standard 20 that's actually being utilized out in the real world 21 right now? 22 MR. BOYER: Yes. 23 DR. SLOANE: Absolutely. MR. ANDRING: Because I certainly don't 24 25 think that was ever the intent of the people who were

	59
1	responsible for that section of the law.
2	MR. BOYER: I would hope not.
3	BY MR. ANDRING: (Of Mr. Boyer)
4	Q. Okay. You also made reference to expert
5	witnesses who would testify to I think what's referred
6	to as child abuse syndrome, the idea that if a child
7	denies that abuse occurred, that's evidence that abuse
8	did occur. And I did not believe that that expert
9	testimony was admissible under Pennsylvania law, that
10	was not a recognized area. Again, what's happening in
11	your world out there?
12	A. I don't think that we're really talking
13	about it that specifically. What we're talking about
14	are investigators who are hired to give their expert
15	opinion in reporting upon their interview with a child
16	essentially using what's referred to as anatomically
17	specific dolls. A problem comes about is that when
18	you're cross-examining this person, you are stuck with
19	what they tell you. No one knows if for 35 minutes
20	prior to that whether or not some contrary evidence was
21	being given. You are given what they have decided to
22	prove or to accept as the accurate answer. It could be
23	for the first 30 minutes of an hour interview the child
24	denied that this has taken place, but after extensive
25	questioning and perhaps after several sessions you now

get an entirely different story, perhaps, but you'll 1 2 never know that because there is absolutely no showing 3 of what took place at the actual interview. I was surprised that you said that 4 Q. Okay. Berks County's interviews are not recorded. Is that 5 common practice throughout the State? 6 7 I can't tell you, but in Berks County Λ. 8 they are never recorded. As a matter of fact, I cross-examined recently the person who was doing these 9 10 and she basically said that, well, some places tape them, we don't. 11 12 Q. If these interviews are taped and -- the 13 entire interview, all contact is taped and copies are 14 made available for all the parties, do you think that 15 provides a sufficient indicia of reliability to at 16 least let that evidence come before the court? 17 ۸. Well, traditionally, we talked about 18 hearsay being excluded. I guess I am saying if the 19 legislature feels that this somehow is an extraordinary 20 example and this should be allowed, I'm saying at the 21 very least videotape it. I am not advocating that it 22 be allowed. I am saying if other views prevail, then 23 at least give us this. 24 Okay. Now, the Supreme Court has ruled Ο.

that a procedure where a child is questioned in another

25

room--this is provided in statute--is not acceptable in 1 2 criminal cases.

3 Λ. Well, I would understand that. Has the issue as to whether this ο. Yeah. 4 5 is permitted constitutionally been resolved to your --or is this still something that's subject to appeal? 6 7 And I ask this question because we have bills before our committee right now that deal with child testimony 8 9 and the constitutional rulings that have been made. 10 My understanding is a case entitled A.Y. Α. 11 vs. Department of Public Welfare, cited at 583 A2d 515, 12 has been granted allocatur by the Supreme Court with the docket 257 Western District 1991. Now, this 13 14 specifically refers to the use of hearsay testimony in 15 5986 in the context of a DPW hearing. 16

Q. Okay.

17 What I'm saying is perhaps one doesn't Α. 18 wish to wait for this. It's also the problem of 19 whether or not that ruling would apply mercly to a DPW 20 context or also to the larger context, which I think should be dealt with. 21

Okay, now, that's another question I have 22 Q. 23 which is really not clear from reading the two statutes, and that's the interplay between the Juvenile 24 25 Act and the Child Protective Services Law, because you

1 have different standards, the definition of dependency 2 is not the same as the definition of child abuse. Could you kind of walk -- you had started describing 3 the procedure that happens whenever a child is picked 4 5 up by the CYS folks. Could you kind of walk through 6 that whole system and identify who is working for whom, 7 who is an administrator, who is a court officer and 8 what happens? 9 Λ. Wc11, as I understand the way this

10 evolved, there is a pre-existing statute on dependency 11 and delinquency, and what has happened, and it's an odd 12 mixture here because these matters of dependency are 13 handled at the juvenile probation office, which 14 traditionally more dealt with delinquency.

15

Q. Right.

16 And I think what has happened is the Λ. 17 Child Protective Services Law has grafted onto the 18 delinquency provisions. And your question, what 19 happens? Well, there could be -- I think the best way 20 it happens, there is a contact made by the 21 investigator, there is an investigation which is 22 conducted, perhaps as a result of that investigation a 23 juvenile court proceeding is filed, at which someone 24 has at least 10 days, perhaps a better ability to get 25 an attorney.

Who's representing the State in that 1 Q. $\mathbf{2}$ Is it CYS or is it probation? proceeding? No, it's CYS. 3 Λ. Okay. 4 Q. 5 CYS. And in our county they have their .Λ. 6 own attorney. 7 ٥. All right. In fact, they have two. So what happens 8 Α. 9 then is a dependency hearing, which the standard is 10 clear and convincing to find out whether or not this child is dependent. In other words, in need of care. 11 12 There's also a further question of if that is reached 13 by clear and convincing evidence, then the next 14 question becomes, is it necessary to remove the child 15 from the home? If that is done, the child is placed in 16 foster care. What then happens is there may be a 17 program of visitation, but the DPW regulations I 18 believe call for one 1-hour visit every two weeks. 19 Now, that seems awfully, I mean, I don't know what that 20 is intended to promote. If it's to promote the 21 continuing relationship between the parent and the child, I would defer to Dr. Sloane, who has expertise 22 23 in psychology. So what you then have is perhaps a period 24 of visitation being held. Six months after the 25

1 original dependency hearing you now have a 2 dispositional review hearing, whether or not the foster 3 placement should continue. The problem there is now we have this new burden of proof which is no longer clear 4 5 and convincing. The question becomes, what's in the 6 child's best interests? Is it in the best interest to 7 continue in the placement or to return home? 8 Q. Okay. Whenever a child is first picked up by a CYS worker, they have to have a court order? 9 10 Α. Well, it seems to me there are several 11 exceptions. For example, a child in a hospital can be 12 taken without court order by the director of the 13 hospital or his designee. I think that's certainly 14 proper. A parent then panies. Once the CYS is 15 mentioned, they want to take the child out. Certainly 16 seems appropriate to keep a child in a hospital until a 17 short period until things can be worked out. 18 There's an acute problem where a police 19 officer picks a child up. I understand that emergency 20 placement. This notion, however, there is another 21 provision that says a CYS caseworker can do it with an 22 order of the court, and it also provides that the local 23 judiciary is available 7 days a week, 24 hours a day. 24 Again, some years ago you used to get a call and go and 25 have a hearing in front of the judge and see if that

1 emergency placement should take place. Now I'm a afraid, and this of course is our local judiciary's 2 3 fault, there appears that at least in our county there are pre-signed orders. 4 Q. Okay. And then after that initial 5 6 pick-up, there is a hearing within three days? 7 Λ. There is a 72-hour, and I'm trying to 8 think of it, emergency placement hearing of some sort 9 in front of a Master. Okay, and who hires that Master? 10 ο. The Master is a county employee. 11 Δ. 12 Okay, so are they are not a court -- are Q. 13 they representing the court or are they representing CYS? 14 Judicial function. 15 Α. 16 Q. It's a judicial function? 17 Α. They represent the court. They are a court-appointed Master. 18 19 What authority is that done under? Q. Do 20 you have any idea? 21 Λ. It's I think under the -- it would be 22 4263 series. 23Q. Okay, so the court appoints this Master? 24 Yes. Λ. And makes then a determination as to 25 Q.

	66
1	whether the child stays or not?
2	A. Stays in placement or is returned to the
3	returned to the parent pending the regularly
4	scheduled placement hearing.
5	Q. And when does that one take place then?
6	A. I believe it's within 10 days.
7	Q. And that's the one before a judge?
8	A. That's the one before the judge.
9	Q. So potentially a person could have their
10	child taken and kept for 10 days without ever getting
11	before a judge?
12	A. That's absolutely correct.
13	Q. Okay.
14	DR. SLOANE: Not only that, if I can add,
15	the statute currently provides for the appointment of a
16	guardian ad litem for the child who is charged with
17	representing the child's best interests, which may or
18	may not have anything to do with the child's wishes or
19	desires. I think we're seeing an increasing awareness
20	in the country today of the fact that a child,
21	particularly as they approach the teens, have interests
22	of their own, have desires of their own, and we're
23	seeing now rights being granted to them to seek counsel
24	of their own choosing. There is no such provision in
25	this type of action for the child's desires to be

represented. I have personally been involved in situations where the child very desperately wanted one thing and the guardian ad litem was not even talking to the child, not even listening to what the child had to say.

1

2

3

4

5

6 MR. ANDRING: And one last question. One 7 issue that seems to arise regularly is whether there actually is or isn't a problem with false reporting or 8 9 malicious reporting or inaccurate reporting. The numbers we have is that anywhere from 60 to 80 percent 10 of all reports received by CYS are not founded or 11 12 indicated reports. And that there's obviously a large amount of resources being dedicated to investigating 13 all of these reports. Is it your experience that most 14 15 of the reports, or at least over half the reports that go into this system and are investigated are in fact 16 17 unfounded?

18 MR. BOYER: I think what the problem is 19 is that you are comparing sets of statistics that 20 although they sound like they should be related I believe quite definitely are not related. J think it's 21 perfectly appropriate for any suspected instance of 22 23 abuse to be reported, and it is the purpose of a proper 24 and professional investigation to determine whether 25that is founded, indicated, or unfounded. Those

statistics are not the ones that you're talking about, 1 2 because I would contend that among the unfounded 3 reports, among the indicated reports, among the founded reports you will find both the legitimate reports that 4 5 were made and the malicious and willful and intentional 6 ones. Certainly the fact that a report comes back 7 indicated or founded from my experience is absolutely no indication of whether or not abuse occurred. 8 I have 9 seen them time and time again be done on the basis of 10 evaluation, and from my professional opinion has been absolutely inadequate. And the fact that many of these 11 12 are eventually overturned on appeal shows that that's 13 not the statistic that we should be looking at. Particularly in situations where sometimes the 14 15 investigative body themselves have a financial profit 16 in the finding of abuse, and we've seen that too many 17 times. 18 MR. ANDRING: Okay. Thank you. 19 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you very 20 much for your testimony. We certainly appreciate it. 21 We would next like to go to attorneys 22 Michael Marino and Attorney Zimmer. 23 And I would like to recognize Representative Strittmatter, who appropriately has on 24 25this very same topic today a number of children

69 1 visiting the Capitol. Representative Strittmatter, if you would like to make a few comments as to who the 2 children are and what school district. 3 REPRESENTATIVE STRITTMATTER: Thank you 4 5 very much, Mr. Chairman. 6 I would like to introduce the committee 7 and all the other guests to our guests of the Capitol 8 today, the Michower fourth grade from Manheim Township 9 School District is with us, and so we appreciate being able to see government in action, seeing a committee 10 11 hearing and the taking of testimony. We thank you very 12 much for allowing us to take part. We're going to go 13 up to the House floor now. Thank you very much. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: 14 Thank you, 15 Representative Striftmatter. I wanted to welcome the 16 children and their teachers and parents here today and 17 I hope you have a good time. 18 If you would like to start. 19 MR. MARINO: Thank you. My name is 20 Michael Marino. I'm the district attorney from 21 Montgomery County, and I'm here speaking today on 22 behalf of the Pennsylvania District Attorneys 23 Association. I'm a member of the executive board. 24 I am here in that capacity to oppose House Bill 826. It's the consensus of the District 25

1. Attorneys Association that this bill, if it were to become law, would actually cut the heart out of child 2 abuse legislation. What this bill does, as you know, is creates two distinct and new criminal crimes, one is the intentional making of a false report of child abuse, and second, persuading someone else to make false allegations.

3

4

5

6

7

I would like to suggest that my 8 9 colleague, Dr. Sloane, in his last few comments was 10 talking about unfounded and founded. I think his points were directly on point. I don't think you can 11 use that type of statistic about founded and unfounded 12 in addressing this particular issue. Your goal as to 13 preventing malicious, outrageous, despicable plagues of 14 child abuse is a laudable one. Prior to being the 15 16 district attorney of Montgomery County, my practice was 17 mostly criminal law and domestic. I personally was 18 involved in those types of cases. Spanning over a year does enormous damage to families, this false reporting. 19 20 But I would like to suggest that this intent, as noble as it may be, we really don't need it in this sense. 21 Right now on the books we have several laws, false 22 reporting to law enforcement agencies, unsworn 23 falsifications to authorities, perjury, intimidation of 24 25 witnesses, all of these address the areas in which you

are discussing or trying to reach, the evil that you're
 trying to eradicate.

Now, the problem that you have here is 3 that as I mentioned, the founded and unfounded I don't 4 5 think is correct because if it's unfounded, in many cases you just don't have the evidence. In other cases 6 it's not the proper person, such as teachers. 7 That is 8 not part of this act. Teachers are really exempt from 9 that, and I think Mr. Blaum has proposed legislation 10 that hopefully will correct that.

But I would like to move on to what we 11 12 believe would be the most damaging aspect of this It would have a chilling effect of 13 legislation. 14 preventing people from calling. You see, all of these 15 laws are designed for one specific purpose: They are 16 designed to protect children, because children do not have the wherewithal to protect themselves. 17 So our whole law is designed to get the reluctant, the 18 19 hesitant to call with immunity. Now, we have all these 20 hotlines and we have all these child lines. It's for a It's to protect the weakest of our society. 21 purpose. 22 What I believe you're suggesting, and not 23 intentionally, is that you're suggesting that we chill this attitude. You see, even in the Child Protective 24 25Services Law you have all those immunities that you

grant to people to foster the very thing that you would
 kill.

3 Now, ladies and gentlemen, we have the wherewithal to punish people criminally when they make - 4 5 these outrageously despicable allegations. Where 6 ...you're, just as an aside, we had a young lady who 7 accused her boyfriend of rape. We found that it didn't We wired the boyfriend. She admitted on a tape 8 fit. 9 that she was punishing him because he's going back to 10 his old girlfriend. Well, ladies and gentlemen, she was arrested and she was prosecuted and convicted for 11 12 false reports.

So what I'm suggesting is that we don't 13 14 need this legislation. And I would like to suggest 15 something to you. This entire segment of our children 16 and our protective services that we do is to do just that, to protect the children. Now, there is no doubt 17 about it, as Dr. Sloane and as Mr. Boyer have told you, 18 there are some problems with our protection of 19 20 children. But that can be amended in an area which they were talking, such as evidentiary problems or so 21 22 forth. You can cure those. But you see, in this 23 legislation, can you imagine the proof problem of this? You had a very interesting point when you 24 25talked about what is that persuasion? How do you prove

	73
1	that persuasion? Yes. Your issue.
2	REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: That was the
3	accurate or the glib part of it.
4	MR. ANDRING: No, that related to
5	REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Shut up.
6	MR. ANDRING: Don't tell me to shut up.
7	REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: I just did.
8	MR. MARINO: We as district attorneys
9	have the obligation to prove beyond a reasonable doubt
10	that these parents did in fact do that. And ladies and
11	gentlemen, that is very, very difficult to do. I would
12	like to suggest this to you: You see, as these lawyers
13	who testified before us, they tell you exactly how it
14	goes down. It's where the kids come in, and they do
15	talk to the judge in the back, and they say these
16	things, sometimes 2 1/2, 3 years old. They say these
17	outrageous things that may be prompted by an outrageous
18	parent. Well, let's look at that for a minute. You
19.	see, that's, quote, a "false statement" or the "false
20	reporting." Well, after the custody battle is over,
21	let's say a year or two down the roadand that's not
22	unusual, that length of timethe parent who has been
23	damaged by this allegation that turns out to be
24	unfounded comes to the district attorney's office and
25	says, we got this new act, 826. We want you to go

after my ex-spouse that did this outrageous thing to me. Well, we have to prove that that spouse deliberately made a false statement or put this kid up to do it. And ladies and gentlemen, that child is not going to be shielded. That child is going to take the stand and that child is going to testify in court, and that child is going to testify against one of their parents.

1

 $\mathbf{2}$

3

4

5

6

7

8

Ladies and gentlemen, I don't know if 9 you've ever had that happen to you. As a lawyer, I 10 have had it happen to me. I'm talking about something 11 12 not as sinister, an assault case where a little boy, 13 the son of this woman, was called by the father to 14 testify in a district justice hearing as to how the 15 mother assaulted the father at a little league game. 16 It was outrageous. I'm talking about a simple assault. 17 The district justice was wild.

18 What I'm suggesting to you, if our goal is to protect our children, the catastrophic effect of 19 requiring that child, because, folks, without the child 20 21 we have no case. We have to use that child. That child is in the middle of this. That child will have 22 23 to take the stand, and as somebody pointed out here, we can't use screens. We can't use that. That child has 24 25 to get up and testify. What damage will that cause

that child? This is after, you got to understand, this 1 is after there was this horrendous custody battle, and 2 3 now you bring them back into a criminal statute, criminal trial in front of a jury? 4 You know, this morning I got up and I was 5 going over the prepared remarks that I gave copies I 6 7 hope to all of you, and while I was looking at it, I discovered something. It is the first time in my 8 memory where what we really are doing is putting adults . 9 ahead of children. I want you to think about it for a 10 It's the first time that we are going to use 11 minute. 12 the kids to redress a wrong against the parent. Now, ladies and gentlemen, I don't know of any law that has 13 ever done that. That is contrary to our human 14 15 experience. It is contrary to our wishes as parents where we sacrifice for our children. 16 I mean, many of you probably mortgage your houses for your kids' 17 education and so forth. Parents have always done that. 18 Maybe that's why parents run into burning buildings for 19 20 their children, knowing sure well that they will die. I would like to suggest that we are 21 trying to correct something, and you really have a 22 23 balancing test here. Are you going to try to create a 24 situation where you can eliminate an evil against a malicious spouse through the mouths of children? 25 Ι

	76
1	would suggest that that priority is in error.
2	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: If I could just
3	have a moment, Attorney Marino.
4	In testimony that we had heard in
5	Pittsburgh, there were numerous people that had
6	. indicated that reports had taken place involving
7	friends, neighbors, overzealous social activists within
8	the department of CYS in those particular counties out
9	in the west. I don't think it's just limited to just
10	spousal warfare during custody or divorce proceedings.
11	You know, there were, and I've got a desk full of
12	letters and phone calls of people with stories that
13	we've been reading over the past several weeks about
14	this, and surprisingly, it covers a whole waterfront of
15	people with reporting and what may or may not have
16	precipitated that type of reporting. I just wanted to
17	share that with you.
18	MR. MARINO: Oh, I think you're correct
19	that there are others who maliciously report, like the
20	busybody or whoever calls making harassment I
21	understand that, and Mr. Caltagirone, I certainly don't

have any statistics for you. I'm just talking about from my own experience that these horrendous situations 23 where, and I hate to use this example, but they were 24 always women trying to use the children against the 25

22

father who didn't have custody. That's just my
experience. And they were so brutal and so horrendous.
So I know firsthand that's my experience with it. I'm
not suggesting for a minute that they are the only one,
but I'm suggesting that the real core of this will fall
into that category.

1

.2

3

4

5

6

Now, if I can spin off on that remark, 7 the remarks that you've made, you see, if talking about 8 those other people, the health care people, the 9 teachers, all the other people, the little old lady on 10 the street corner that calls in, you see, if they have 11 to think in their mind and say, well, that little kid 12 looks awfully beat up to me, now I want to call up but 13 14 if I do, is that going to subject me to being 15 prosecuted for making a false report? Now, your act reads based upon the reasonable man standard, but the 16 . interesting thing is you interpret that. I mean, 17 that's why it's done that way. What would a reasonable 18 man do under the same or similar circumstances? 19 That 20 little old lady or that teacher, you don't want to chill them, because the horrendous parts where we fail 21 22 in our society with children is where we don't heed the 23 voices of these children, where the workers that are mandated by law to protect these children don't listen 24 and the children die. And we have this horrendous 25

	10
1	guilt and we cry out for that and we say, well, where
2	were these people who get paid to do it? I mean, we
3	have that now, but your intention is laudable, as I
4	mentioned, but I think it really misses the mark. This
5	area that Representative Blaum is trying to promote is
6	1001 where it's a revamping of this whole Child
7	Protective Services Law. It expands it. If you look
8	at it, if you look at it, you have immunity statutes in
9	there that are designed to do exactly what we're trying
10	. to do, is make people come forward quicker and easier.
11	This, I think, would prevent that.
12	I have nothing further, and I would just
13	like to turn it over to my colleague now, Mark Zimmer
14	from Wayne County.
15	MR. ZIMMER: Good morning, ladies and
16	gentlemen. My name is Mark Zimmer. I'm the chairman
17	of the Pennsylvania District Attorneys Association
18	Child Abuse Coalition. I'm a member of the Attorney
19	General's Medical Legal Advisory Board on Child Abuse,
20	and I'm the district attorney of Wayne County.
21	Most importantly, however, I have been a
22	child abuse prosecutor since I first became an
23	assistant district attorney in 1981. I agree with all
24	the remarks that my colleague, Michael Marino, just
25	stated. I agree with the position of the District

78

,

Attorneys Association, and I, too, have come here today
 to oppose House Bill 826.

I almost did not come today. After 3 reading the prepared remarks that Mike had, I thought 4 to myself, why go? What I'm going to say may very well 5 be repetitive today. What else can I add to it? 6 But after I thought about it, I decided that I really had 7 to come. And I have to be here today for the same 8 reason that I have to be in the courtroom, for the same 9 reason that I have to be there for the children. 10 Because you see, ladies and gentlemen, I'm here today 11 12 for the 13-year-old girl whose teacher in the middle school decided to read the crumpled up note that she 13 14 threw in the wastepaper basket. I'm here for the 15 13-year-old girl who threw away a crumpled up note she had written to herself as she left class and whose 16 17 teacher, concerned about the fact that she had not been living up to standards in the classroom, picked up the 18 The note described on it the sexual intercourse 19 note. 20 she had been having with her father. And the teacher, who did not have to worry about whether or not she had 21 reasonable grounds to believe the information on that 22 23 note, called Children and Youth Services and ChildLine as a mandatory report. Children and Youth Services 2425 investigated. I prosecuted. The abuses stopped. The

abuser is in jail.

1

23

24

25

I'm here today for the 11-year-old girl 2 3 who thought her mother must have known that the mother's new live-in boyfriend was coming in in the .4 5 morning and fingering her and touching her vagina with 6 his tongue before anybody else got up in the house. 7 She thought her mother knew, so she couldn't tell her mother, so she told her best friend, who told a 8 9 teacher. And the teacher, who did not have to worry 10 about whether she was unlawfully persuading someone, sat down with this little girl and talked to her and 11 12 said, please, tell me what's happened. Is something going on that I should know about? And after the 13 14 little girl talked, the teacher called Children and 15 Youth Services. Children and Youth Services and 16 Pennsylvania State Police investigated. I prosecuted. The defendant's in jail and the abuse has stopped. 17 I'm also here for the three youngest 18 19 children in a family of nine, the first six of which 20 are either in mental institutions irreparably, at the age of 25 and down, or have left the area and have 21 22 never been heard from. The youngest of these three, at

the age of 6, told her foster mother of the sexual

abuse her father had done to her before she was placed

in foster care. The father, at that time, was actively

trying to regain custody of the three children. Now. 1 2 the foster mom didn't have to worry about whether she had reasonable grounds to believe a 6-year-old child. 3 She reported. Children and Youth Services did not have 4 5 to worry about unlawful persuasion when they sat down with the other two children, ages 8 and 10, to ask them 6 7 what had happened. Those children also disclosed the 8 oral sex that was going on in the household before they were placed. I prosecuted under special appointment 9 from the Attorney General, because it wasn't even in my 10 11 county. The children are safe. The father is serving 12 10 to 20 years in a State institution.

These children, and many more like them, 13 are why I had to be here today. I was there for them 14 15 through the investigation, I was there for them through the trial, and I will not abandon them today. In these 16 cases and in countless other cases both in my area and 17 throughout the State, adults would still be abusing 18 19 children daily if people had to worry about criminal 20 repercussions and talking to children in reporting child abuse cases, and this is precisely what will 21 22 happen if House Bill 826 is adopted in its present 23 Those of us involved in child abuse prosecutions form. 24 have worked too hard and for too long to enlighten the 25public about the horrors of these crimes. Please don't

send us back into the Dark Ages, where all we talk about these cases is behind closed doors and in dark hallways.

1

2

3

I would ask the committee to please incorporate into their record the excellent letter that has been written by my colleague, John Haak, from the district attorney's office in York County, who is also a dedicated child abuse prosecutor. There's some copies of it there. He also highlights the same items.

10 I, too, as my colleague has indicated, 11 applaud the purpose or at least the motivation behind 12 what House Bill 826 is trying to address. It's not 13 doing it in the right way, however. I, too, agree with 14 a great deal of things that have been said by the 15 colleagues who spoke before us. However, they were 16 talking about something that to a large degree doesn't 17 relate to House Bill 826, it relates to a whole 18 different area. House Bill 826 is a criminal statute. 19 It may be listed as being amending a Domestic Relations 20 Code, but it is a criminal statute. In the criminal 21 justice system, the child must testify, except in very, 22 very limited instances. In the criminal justice 23 system, we can't put experts on the stand to vouge for 24 a child. The Supreme Court has said time and time 25again we can't do that. In the criminal justice

	83
1	system, we must prove beyond a reasonable doubt,
2	oftentimes with the child's word against the
3	perpetrator's word, and the jury must make up their
4	mind. It's just pure criminal law. And to put House
5	Bill 826 into action would cut the guts right out of
6	. what we do as prosecutors and will hurt the children in
7	this Commonwealth. The Commonwealth stands on the
8.	books as being very much for the rights of the unborn.
9	Let's not go backwards for the rights of the people
10	that have been born and have not reached the age of 18
11	yet.
12	Thank you.
13	REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN: Mr. Chairman, I
14	just have a few questions for both Mr. Marino and Mr.
15	Zimmer.
16 .	BY REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN: (Of Mr. Marino)
17	Q. Mr. Marino, you indicated that we don't
18	need this legislation. I think I'm quoting you
19	directly. And you indicated one circumstance under
20	which a girl had falsely reported rape. In Montgomery
21	County, I'm assuming.
22	A. Yes, sir.
23	Q. Could you tell me how long you've been
24	the prosecutor of Montgomery County?
25	A. I'm in my sixth year.

	84
ı	Q. Okay, so you've had a fairly long
2	experience there?
3	A. Yes. About 25 years.
.4	Q. Okay. In your recollection, how many
5	people have you prosecuted who have made false or
6	malicious child abuse reports in Montgomery County in
7	the 6 years, or of the 25 years' experience that you
8	have in Montgomery County?
9	A. Probably none.
10	Q. How many?
11.	A. Probably none.
12	Q. None?
13	A. None.
14	Q. Why is that?
15	A. Why is
16	Q. Why have no prosecutions taken place?
17	A. I don't know if they have been reported
18	to us. Probably I can't answer that, I don't know if
19	they haven't been reported. I would have a feeling
20	that a parent who went through a horrendous custody
21	matter, a good parent, would not want to subject their
22	child to the criminal aspect of another lengthy trial
23	where the child would have to testify. That's a guess
24	on my part, But I don't know too many parents that
25	would be willing to do that.
ĺ	

85 Q. Do you feel that there have been a fair 1 number of these malicious and false reports done--2 Without a doubt. 3 Λ. --in Montgomery County. 4 Q. In your 5 conversation, I'm not asking you for a scientific 6 survey or an accurate number here, but do you feel that 7 this is occurring? Absolutely. Without a doubt. And it's 8 Λ. 9 horrendous. It's despicable. Q. You had mentioned that if 826 were to 10 become law, that it would be very difficult to prove 11 the persuasion, unlawful persuasion section. 12 13 Λ. Yes. 14 I would view that as a good thing if it Q. 15 were to become law that it would be difficult to prove, 16 but that if it is provable that it would be a very 17 clear and compelling case for a DA to do something. 18 Would you agree with that? 19 Δ. No. 20 Q. Why not? 21 I certainly would not want to put a child Λ. through that testifying, specifically talking about the 22 23 child custody situation, where one child has to testify 24 against the other spouse, the other parent. And the 25likelihood, and probably rightfully so, the person will

86 1 go to jail. I don't think children should ever be put in that position. 2 3 Q. Do you realize, of course, in unlawful ...persuasion cases the child has already been put in that 4 position? 5 6 Λ. You will do it twice. 7 That's right. And in the first occasion Q. 8 it was done by the parent who manipulated that child to 9 get even with the person who was falsely reported 10 against. Λ. Could not agree with you more. However--11 Well, let me finish. Are you saying that 12 Q. 13 the main concern you have is putting the child through it twice? 14 My main concern is minimizing the damage, 15 Α. yes, sir, of the children. As far as the parents are 16 17 concerned, I mean, any parent that does that to their 18 child, you know, persuade them to testify against 19 another parent in order to gain an advantage in a 20 domestic case or a custody case, I don't think there's enough punishment for that, but the question is, how do 21 22 you get to that? You have to use the child. 23 But right now there is no punishment for Q. it. $\mathbf{24}$ 25 Α. Well, I'm suggesting--

87 Or at least in your experience you know Q. 1 of none in Montgomery County. 2 Δ. It's a question of your priorities, 3 whether you think it is more important to redress the 4 wrong of one of the parents or to protect the child. Ι 5 mean, that's your balancing test. That's what you 6 really base it on. 7 I'm not disagreeing with that point. Q. 8 However, my point is that you cannot, I think, simply 9 overlook the one to the exclusion of the other. I 10 don't think -- you can always say, well, we've just got 11 to protect the child and the interest of the child so 12 we will never put the child through a situation that 13 14 may cause them some anguish and anxiety to correct the wrong that was done to one of their parents. That's 15 also one of their parents that has been falsely accused 16 in many of these cases. 17 But what I'm suggesting to you is that Α. 18 there are statutes available at the present time that 19 20 will not have a chilling effect on the reporting of suspected child abuse. 21 But they are not being used and you said Q. 2223 no prosecutions that you know of have taken place in your experience in Montgomery County. 24 I don't know of any parent, and I could Λ. 25

1 be wrong, but I mean to my knowledge I don't know of 2 any parent coming forward and saying to me, what happened to me was that my spouse falsely accused me 3 and I want you to go and arrest this person for perjury 4 or whatever. That has not happened to me. 5 That does 6 not mean it hasn't occurred. I mean, we have 7 approximately 12,000 cases a year. I can tell you 8 this, that if we find clear evidence of people falsely 9 reporting things, such as the woman as I mentioned, I mean, we prosecute that. Now, the problem with it is 10 that your proof is so difficult. I mean, how do you 11 12 really prove that? How do you prove that the parent 13 subjected this kid and told this 3-year-old child, 14 look, I want you to allege that your father touched you 15 improperly, and so forth. How do we do that? We take 16 the kid that's 3 years old. Number one, we have a terrible time qualifying that child in a criminal case 17 18 in order to testify, number one. Does she know or he 19 know the difference between right and wrong and the 20 consequences of lying? We have a problem getting over 21 that hurdle. But the other thing is, we have a little 22 kid, how do we prove that it was false? Now, maybe the 23 parent wrote a confession and said, I did this, and we 24 found that. I mean, that's unlikely. Our proof 25problems are almost insurmountable. So if they're

	89
1	insurmountable and we can't do it from a practical
2	criminal statute basis, then why do it, if the effect
3	is going to be to chill people who are going to call?
4	Q. Well, there are some reasons for doing
5	it. I'm not going to sit here and debate with you.
6	That's what we do on the House floor. I'm not going to
7	do that here. We're here basically to get your input.
8	I would only add one other comment to
9	what you've said so far, and it probably is a
10	reiteration of what I've already said. I think for too
11	long the rights of the abused have not only taken a
12	second place but have no place oftentimes in a child
13	abuse reporting situation, and that the system has been
14	used to attack, to destroy, and to make some people
15	lose custody and/or visitation rights in spousal
16.	fights. And I'm here to ask you if you don't like
17	House Bill 826 and you know that there's a problem out
18	there, what are you prepared to do to address that?
19	That's a rhetorical question. I'm not asking for an
20	answer today. But I hear constantly from Children and
21	Youth Service workers who I talk to who tell me
22	privately that, yeah, we've got a big problem with
23	this, but we can't support House Bill 826 because, and
24	I sure wish you would use a different term than
25.	"chilling," because I've heard that about a thousand

I

times, but that it will diminish the number of child
 abuse reports that are made. And I'm not interested in
 diminishing the number of legitimate child abuse
 reports. That's not my goal here whatsoever. The goal
 is to protect the system from being used to maliciously
 attack, destroy, and take away the rights of parents
 and/or other adults who have been accused falsely.

8 I know I'm going to get in trouble for Q. 9 this. You see, I think you have some very valid 10 points. I think that these false accusations can be so destructive on the family, you know. To falsely accuse 11 12 a father or a mother, I mean, this is catastrophic. 13 Forgetting about the amount of money it takes to get a 14 competent lawyer and also the wherewithal to stand up 15 for all those months or years. I mean, that's a very 16 difficult thing and it actually ruins some people. I'm 17 very much aware of that. But here's where I'm going to 18 get in trouble. See, I'm not supposed to be talking 19 about this. Why don't you make it specific as to the 20 spouses? See, it's so broad. You really see the 21 horrendous nature of this where one parent has such 22 hatred for the other that they subject their own 23 children. I mean, this is contrary to human nature. They use the children as the weapons. If that's what 24 25you're trying to do, I mean, you have to narrow your

1 focus.

2

3

4

5.

6

Q. Well, let me just give a response to that. Though it is, I believe, primarily directed at spouses in custody and visitation disputes, it could be others.

A. Oh, yes.

7 Q. You're an elected official. Suppose that somebody filed a child abuse report against you falsely 8 9 and maliciously to destroy your political career so that you could no longer be district attorney of 10 Montgomery County. It would take you quite some time 11 12 to clear your name. You probably would never be re-elected to office, and unless your DA who would come 13 14 in or your assistant DA would come in and prosecute you probably were to find out that the false reporter did 15 16 it maliciously, you would be destroyed.

A.... I don't doubt that.

Q. So you say narrowly focus it on spouses. I don't think we can do that because of the nature of the offenses not simply just between spouses or ex-spouses, and I'm not sure you could to do that constitutionally, quite frankly. I'm not sure you can do that.

24 25

17

A. I don't know.

1

Q. But I want to thank you for your time and

92 your comments. 1 REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN: I did have a 2 question or two for Mr. Zimmer, and for the benefit of 3 those who are here, I want you to know that Mr. Zimmer 4 5 is my district attorney and I am his State 6 . . Representative. 7 MR. ZIMMER: And you always beat me in 8 tennis. 9 REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN: And I always beat him in tennis, but we still like each other. So 10 it has nothing to do with this issue. 11 12 BY REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN: (Of Mr. Zimmer) Mark, you had indicated I think three 13 ο. 14 examples, three scenarios - the 13-year-old girl, an 15 11-year-old girl, and a family of three - in your 16 comments. I do really believe that if House Bill 826 17 were law, that those cases would not have been reported 18 when they were mandatory, at least two of the cases 19 were mandatory reporters? 20 Α. I believe that, I've picked these cases in particular because I knew that they were reported 21 22 cases that I had quick recollection of that came from 23 mandatory reporters. I believe that there would have 24 at least been a question in each one of the mandatory 25 reporter's minds as to whether they should run the risk

of criminal prosecution on their own or whether they should actually come forward.

1

2

23

24

25

Q. But they had no choice as mandatory 3 There is no question in their mind. reporters. 4 5 Well, there would be if 826 was in place. Α. If 826 is in place, you've got to make a choice as 6 mandatory reporters as to whether you've suffered a 7 possible summary offense under the Child Protective 8 Services Law under the mandatory reporting 9 requirements, or you suffer the possibility of having 10 the misdemeanor offense under the other law. And so 11 you're stuck with, as a mandatory reporter, making a 12 decision which lawyers are going to debate. I mean. 13 you've got probably an hour, maybe if you're lucky, as 14 a mandatory reporter while you've got control of the 15 situation to say, my God, what do I do now? And you've 16 got to make up your mind, is this a reasonable belief 17 that this actually took place and will I be judged by 18 19 lawyers, judges, and juries later on as to whether or 20 not this was a reasonable belief? And I don't know as anybody wants to be put in that position in today's day 21 and age of covering each one's butt. 22

Q. Do you think that a mandatory reporter is capable of filing a false and malicious report and may do so?

1 Δ. Not a malicious report, but remember, the 2 first sentence in both these particular sections. 3 "intentionally or knowingly causes or persuades a child to make an allegation which the adult has no reasonable 4 5 grounds to believe." The next sentence has the malicious intent part. When you've got no reasonable 6 7 grounds to believe--you were a teacher, Jerry. You 8 were a teacher before you became a Representative. And 9 you have this child who you find a crumpled up piece of paper in the wastepaper basket. You're looking 10 .11. specifically, just wondering why, as this teacher was, 12 why this child is throwing these things away. She sees 13 it and she knows the work is slipping. She picks it up 14 and reads this thing. This is a 13-year-old girl who is going through puberty at this point. Now, do you 15 make the decision at this point that this is reasonable 16 17 grounds? Do you have a reasonable ground to believe 18 she's actually having sex with her father? Is she somehow thinking about this as she's going through her 19 20 own puberty? I don't know, but she made the report 21. because she's a mandatory reporter. But if she knows 826 is there, she may be going, whoa, I could wind up 22 23 being the one on prosecution.

Q. You are a district attorney. If you were a district attorney, would you prosecute, if this were

24

25

	95
. 1	law, that teacher?
2	A. If it turned out that it was false?
3	
4	teacher picked up the paper, asked a few questions and
5	then reported. Would you prosecute her under this if
6	it became law?
7	A. If it turns out that the child at that
8	point that it was false, obviously it's got to be false
9	in the first place, right? In my situation it was
10	true.
11	Q. Let's assume it was faise.
12	A. Okay. If it comes back that it was
13	false, upon further investigation I may very well
14	prosecute.
15	Q. You would prosecute that teacher, even
16	though she found a note saying that she thought that
17	that child
18	A. I said upon further investigation. There
19	would have to be something to show me where the
20	reasonable grounds was for her to go forward with that.
21	Q. You wouldn't consider finding that note
22	and talking to the student to be reasonable grounds?
23	A. I didn't say she talked to the student.
24	I'm sorry. She didn't talk to the student. The next
25	one talked to the student, the one with the

I

	96
1	11-year-old. She talked to the student. This one just
2	simply got it and called.
3	Q. You honestly believe you could build a
4	case on that?
5	A. I think we would have to investigate.
6	Q. I'm not say saying you couldn't
7.	investigate. I'm asking you if you could prosecute, if
8.	you could go to court and prosecute.
9	. A. It would depend on what other evidence we
10	would get as part of the investigation.
11	Q. I would suggest that you would never go
12	to court and prosecute on that, and that you would have
13	to have other evidence, and that a good prosecutor
14	doesn't go to court unless he has a fairly substantial
15	amount of evidence and thinks he can win the case.
16	A. Oh, I agree with that.
17	Q. And I don't think finding a note in a
18	wastepaper basket and calling that in is going to prove
19	that this was a knowingly false report.
20	A. Well
21	Q. Would you agree with that?
22	A. Just on that basis I could not prosecute,
23	but I would have to investigate. And then we would
24	have not just investigation of Children and Youth
25	Services, we would now have a teacher being

investigated by the Pennsylvania State Police and a 1 Pennsylvania State Police report being issued, and then $\mathbf{2}$.let's talk about ruining somebody's life. You know? I 3 mean, even if there's never a crime over filed, at this 4 5 point the teacher and everybody in that school district is going to know what's happening because the State 6 Police are going to be there and they're going to try 7 to interview her. She's going to have to get counsel, 8 and from there on in the teacher has the stigma. 9 Q. Not to mention the person who's being 10 accused of the abuse is going through the same thing. 11 Well, not necessarily. 12 Α. They're being investigated. 13 Q. Λ. They could be investigated, but again, 14 let's focus on what act 826 does as compared to act 15 1001 if 1001 is enacted. 16 I don't even know what's in that, so Ο. 17 don't worry about--18 Well, we're looking at to a large degree 19 Α. we've got to make sure we're not comparing apples and 20 oranges. 826 is a criminal statute. 21Q. I understand that. 22 Λ. And the abuses I'm hearing about here, if 23 they're taking place, are taking place in the context 24 of a Children and Youth Services investigation, not 25

necessarily in a criminal investigation. Those are two
 very different areas.

Well, my point is that the reasonable Q. 3 standard here, the reasonable grounds to believe, is a 4 very broad one, and as I think Counsel Andring pointed 5 out earlier and the other gentlemen's testimony, 6 there's fairly specific ways that the court proves 7 whether or not it's reasonable on the part of the 8 person to come in and make a police report, and I would 9 suggest that the scenarios that you had suggested that 10 occurred that you have prosecuted would not be affected 11 whatsoever if this were to become law. 12

I would like to conclude just with one 13 14 other statement, and I know Representative Manderino is itching to ask you some questions and I'll give her 15 that opportunity. You made the statement that you 16 would not abandon those people, that we should not 17 continue in secrecy behind closed doors and revert back 18 to the Dark Ages. I would suggest to you that I as a 19 20 legislator and the rest of us who serve in the House of Representatives cannot abandon people who are falsely 21 22 accused and have no recourse either. I would also 23 suggest to you that one of the things that brought us out of the Dark Ages was the U.S. Constitution, which 2425 protects the rights of people and declares them to be

	99
1	innocent until proven guilty, and that we have a system
2	that for all its good intents and all its good purposes
3	to protect children I think sometimes tramples those
4.	constitutional rights underground, and I think that
5	that is the balancing act that Attorney Marino pointed
6	out that we have to address. So I would just rebut, if
7	you would, your statement before the jury and leave it
8	at that, and thank you both for coming here.
9	MR. ZIMMER: Thank you, Mr. Birmelin,
10	Jerry. Just as one quick aside, I agree with you, you
11	have a very difficult balancing act that you've got to
12	look at here. The rights of the accused are guaranteed
13	by the Constitution. The rights of the accused in
14	these particular situations are also bolstered by the
15	fact that they're handled in an adult system and they
16 .	are in the best position to protect themselves, which
17	is why children historically have been viewed as wards
18	of the State and children historically have been viewed
19	as our most valuable asset, and I would implore this
20	committee, as I think you are trying do, I'm not trying
21	to say anyone here is not. Let's not disregard that
22 .	valuable asset. Let's make sure that we continue to
23	focus on that valuable asset first and foremost.
24	Thank you.
25	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Chairman Blaum.

.

	100
1.	. CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you, Mr.
2	Chairman.
3	I would like to thank these two gentlemen
4	for their testimony. I think District Attorney Marino
5	made a very important point and I would like to relate
6	that to a conversation I had with officials in Luzerne
7	County, and that is the fact that we don't need it. We
8	don'i need 826, that there are provisions that exist
9	which can adequately deal with the terrible and
10	horrible situations where anyone would be falsely and
11	maliciously accused of abusing a child. In Luzerne
12	County, information which was given to our office where
13	the courts have gone back in light of this legislation
14	and reviewed previous cases and over the years have
15	found only five that they would label as false and
16	malicious. Of those five, they said that in two of the
17	cases it just stopped. In three of the cases the
18	district attorney's office went out and threatened
19	prosecution under the false reporting to authorities
20	that District Attorney Marino mentioned and have
21	adequately handled the situation, that the idea of
22	putting children through such a legal proceeding that
23	would be necessary is something no one wants to endure.
24	But where those cases exist and continue and
25	perpetuate, that you as the professionals are telling

1 us that you have the tools necessary to deal with those cases and that you don't need this particular law on 2 3 the books to help you. And I wanted to impart that anecdote from 4 5 Luzerne County which was given to us, because I think 6 it's very important and relates to the excellent 7 testimony which was presented by these two gentlemen. 8 Thank you, Mr. Chairman. 9 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIBONE: Representative Reber, Manderino, then Williams. 10 11 **REPRESENTATIVE REBER:** Thank you, Mr. 12 I'11 be very brief. Chairman. 13 I guess we ought to move to Wayne County, 14 Mike, and we can play tennis. 15 MR. MARINO: Yes. 16 REPRESENTATIVE REBER: I know in Montgomery County, where I'm from, District Attorney 17 18 Marino is well-regarded. 19 Let me ask you this question. I hesitate 20 asking the question without possibly knowing what the answer might be, but I think from your testimony, Mike, 21 22 you suggested to me, in your opinion, and I would ask 23 this then of Mr. Zimmer, in your opinion, and in your 24 experience those six years in the district attorney's 25 office in Montgomery County, have you ever had a set of

1 facts presented to you or one of the assistant district attorneys that you can recall would have necessitated 2 the need for the statute to be on the books that 3 otherwise could not have been handled under the 4 perjury, false swearing, false reporting type of Crimes 5 Code provision we currently have? 6 MR. MARINO: No. Not one. 7 REPRESENTATIVE REBER: Mr. Zimmer, have 8 9 you ever had occasion where it has been reported to you or your office that if this particular piece of 10 legislation was law, that you could have fostered a 11 12 prosecution that you are otherwise prohibited from 13 fostering under these other particular types of current criminal statutes we have? 14 15 MR. ZIMMER: No. 16 REPRESENTATIVE REBER: So I guess, you 17 know, it goes back to the old adage, if it's not broke, don't fix it. One of the hallmarks of the 13 years 18 I've sat on this committee is when we move into the 19 area of dealing with criminal law, criminal law coming 20 21 out of historic common law concepts and what have you, I always tread very, very gingerly before I make a move 22 23 into a new area, and I do think that there certainly is sanctification for use and concern on the order of the 24 25chilling effect mainly because it has been given a

	103
1	primordial concern by the Supreme Court, and I'm
2	talking about the United States Supreme Court, that is
3	the Supreme Court, in my opinion, these days.
4	Let me ask you this. Am I not correct
5	also that from an unlawful persuasion standpoint that
6	if in fact someone conspired to carry that out, a
7	conspiracy type of charge can also be brought under the
8	plethora of current criminal offenses that you talked
9	about?
10	MR. MARINO: (Indicating in the
11	affirmative.)
12	MR. ZIMMER: (Indicating in the
13	affirmative.)
14	REPRESENTATIVE REBER: Let the record
15	reflect that both gentlemen are nodding their head
16	"yes."
17	MR. ZIMMER: That and the solicitation.
18	I think you would see, in envisioning when something
19	could be used or when you would see a prosecution under
20 .	the statutes that we presently have would probably be a
21	criminal conspiracy or solicitation and intent.
22	REPRESENTATIVE REBER: Conspiracy,
23	intent, solicitation, I think there are all those
24	particular avenues that could be approached.
25	Okay. I think you've answered my

	104
1	question. Thank you, Mr. Chairman. Sorry I took so
2	long.
3 .	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Representative
. 4	Manderino
5	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you, Mr.
6	"Chairman.
7	BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Mr. Zimmer)
8	Q. Mr. Zimmer, I want to take you back to
9	Representative Birmelin's questioning of you about the
10	particular instance you shared with us of the young
11	13-year-old girl and the note, and he asked you if you
12	would have, had somebody said that was a false report,
13	would have prosecuted it, and you said without an
14	investigation, not based on the scenario he presented
15.	you, you would not. Is that
16	A That's correct. I would have
17	investigated. Depending on what that investigation
.18	revealed, I would have prosecuted or not prosecuted.
19	Q. However, if your investigation revealed a
20	set of facts, for example, that said that this
21	13-year-old girl had been acting up in class, had been
22	causing a problem, the teacher had tried to have a
23	parent/teacher conference, she had had numerous
24	conferences or confrontations or telephone calls or
25	scenarios with the father who had been harsh, who had

1 been abrupt, who had been threatening to the teacher 2 and that was the scenario that your investigation put 3 forth and then you found out that upon finding this note the teacher made this report which tended -- which . 4... 5. showed to be blatantly false, might that change the 6 answer you had given to Mr. Birmelin? 7 ۸. Well, obviously it's not going to change 8 the answer to him because it adds more facts and more---9 Q. Well, might that change whether or not 10 you would have chosen, from your investigation, to consider prosecution? 11 12 Yes, that would certainly change that. Λ. 13 And you would have to look further since we have, that docsn't get into what Mike has mentioned relative to 14 15 proof and how do you prove that particular aspect? But: 16 it does show that there may be a concern on the 17 teacher's part or there may be a history with the 18 parent at that point, that that may be something you 19 need to take a look at. Of course, the countervailing 20 side to that is that the teacher is trying to do the 21 teacher's job too, and so you're again caught in a real proof problem as to can you prove that beyond a 22 23 reasonable doubt? 24

Q. Both of you gentlemen said in your remarks that you agree with a lot of the remarks made

25

1 by our previous speakers, and we already have 2 acknowledged that the remarks of our previous speakers · 3 went beyond 826 and went into maybe other areas where . 4 we do need to look at tightening or strengthening the laws, whether it's with -- now I'm adding my .. 5 6 interpretation of it, whether it's within what happens 7 to the report after it's been made and how it's 8 investigated or how it's prosecuted. Would you 9 elaborate on where you thought that maybe the 10 gentleman's remarks before you were apropos and in light of why you don't think 826 addresses them? 11 12 MR. MARINO: I could give you a real 13 quick one based on my experience not as a district attorney but as a domestic relations attorney. 14 In some 15 instances you find young people -- there's certainly 16 nothing wrong with young people, but they don't have 17 the experience necessary to come to the sweeping 18 conclusions that they do. And they find that there's 19 an indicated report and they based it upon things that .20 in my experience are just totally unfounded. You know, Dr. Sloane mentioned something about standards and 21 22 things like that. I think he has a valid point. Mr. 23 Boyer talked about, you know, this hearsay problem with 24 kids. You see, the interesting thing about that is 25 that you can get away with hearsay in a custody type

1 thing, but you can't do it in a criminal thing. You 2 can't do it in a criminal case. Now, there's a lot of safeguards with that, too. I mean, the judge, in my 3 4 opinion, has always taken the child in the back and 5. they ask them those specific questions about that 6 particular incident. But I always like, I mean, in a 7. domestic side you can have these, quote, "experts" come 8 in and testify that in their opinion, the kid is 9 telling the truth. Well, you can't get away with that 10 in a criminal case. That's the ultimate question. I mean, that has to be decided by the jury. But those 11 12 are just some observations I've made. But that has 13 nothing to do with false reporting. So I agree with a lot of the comments, but this statute doesn't address 14 their concerns. 1,5 16 MR. ZIMMER: From my side I would have to

16 MR. ZIMMER: From my side I would have to 17 say that I agree with him that you cannot gauge this on 18 the bases of founded statistics versus unfounded 19 statistics, indicated statistics versus nonindicated 20 statistics. Those statistics, like all statistics, can 21 be bent, but they are, because of the way they are 22 defined, the terms are defined, can lead you to all 23 sorts of problems.

The evidentiary problem I think is a major one that they bring up, and I think it has to be

24

25

1 addressed one way or another, but not with 826. Τ 2 mean, not in the criminal justice system. As I 3 understood their particular testimony, and from what I 4. heard of it, they've espoused a real serious problem 5 within the investigative techniques used by Children 6 and Youth Services workers, or people like that, and in 7 the area of qualifications for these workers.

8 There certainly is a problem, I think, 9 with the fact of qualification for Children and Youth 10 Services workers across the board. If you get, as Mike 11 said, somebody who's very young and who doesn't have 12 the life experience, if you get someone who doesn't 13 have the necessary background, I suppose. The problem you run into though is, you can wind up, and I think 14 15 you mentioned this in one of your questions to them was 16 to what extent do we educate these people, and then can 17 we afford to keep them? If we wind up with 18 psychologists or psychiatrists in Children and Youth 19 ... Services, we could bankrupt the State real fast, and we 20 all know we're too close to that most of the time 21 anyway. So there's a real problem there. It's a budgetary concern. 22

But when you wind up with people that are getting enormous caseloads that have maybe a salary in the rural areas or even probably the urban areas of

	109
1.	\$14,000, \$15,000 a year or \$18,000 a year full-time and
2	are on call one weekend a month and can be called on
3	any time, there's an incredible amount of possible
4	burnout there, and that's a major problem. But it's
5	not something that we're here for today. And I realize
6	you know that. But 826 doesn't address that. 826 says
7	there's a problem and we should use this meat cleaver
8	of the criminal justice system to take care of it, and
9	it doesn't.
10 .	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you.
11	Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
12	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Representative
13	Williams.
14	REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr.
15 ·	Chairman.
16 .	First, I would like to apologize to the
17	committee and those in attendance for my outburst
18	earlier, though I feel that impetus and the substance
19	behind it is still founded. Nonetheless, you all
20	didn't have to be involved with it and I apologize to
21	that extent.
22	Additionally, I would like to allude that
23	Representative Reber's line of questioning I think was
24	quite insightful and covered a great deal of ground I
25	would have covered, but there are a couple of points I

.

.

1 would like to make.

2	One, it does seem to be the cornerstone
3	of your testimony, or a considerable amount of both of
4	your testimony, dealt with the issue of reasonableness
.5.	and persuasion and that in a legal context in how one
6.	defines that and the parameters of that and the
7	criteria of that, and on one, I want to find out if
8	that's correct in terms of my understanding.
9	MR. ZIMMER: I wouldn't call it the
10	cornersione of my testimony. I would say it was part
11	of my testimony, yes.
12	MR. MARINO: I think they are very
13	difficult concepts. You talk about persuasion and
14	reasonableness. I mean, that's why we talk about
15	reasonable men can differ. That word, it's not saying
16	something
17	REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: That was noted
18	here today.
19	MR. MARINO: Yeah. You're not saying
20	that it's red. I mean, red is red. But, I mean,
21	there's all kinds of interpretations from that. But I
22	doubt that reporters say, well, wait a minute, am I
23	acting reasonably here? If I am not acting reasonably,
24	am I going to subject myself to arrest? I think, and
25	the persuasion, no, certainly the court can fashion a

charge to the jury and tell them what persuasion means. 1 2 The jury is going to have the decide that and it might take them three hours to decide whether or not we've 3 met that burden. I just don't think that this kind of 4 5. legislation is appropriate when you're trying to protect a child. Sometimes you have to act very 6 quickly. What makes the person pick up the phone and 7 8 make the call? That's what we want them to do. We 9 certainly don't want them to make false statements, but we want them to call. And if you give it to the 10 professionals, sec, I think that's one of the problems 11 that we're really addressing here today. You don't 12 13 have a whole bunch of professionals that can weed through and get rid of the junk. We keep alluding to, 14 15 and I hate to keep going back to your proposed bill 1001, but they are talking about you know with teachers 16 17 and so forth that they should be required to report this stuff on teachers. The whole emphasis is on 18 19 reporting, not reversing that threat. So those terms 20 make it difficult from a proof standpoint, in my For me it does. 21 opinion. BY REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: (Of Mr. Marino) 22

23 Q. Also, and it was mentioned, I believe Mr. 24 Marino was the one speaking along the lines of taking 25. the child through a criminal procedure process, and

1 probably that would be subsequent to the outcome of 2 some custody battle, so that trauma heaped on top of the criminal process. 3 That's probably the scenario that would 4 Α. 5 happen, that order. 6 Q. I believe that your comments were in the 7 direction of that the child would have to come before a judge or a jury and testify against the person who was .8 9. . either participating or was actually the one doing the 10 persuasion or the initiation of the allegations? 11 Α. Correct. 12 And I think you also went to, when Q. 13 talking about the fact that that child, you would have 14 to certify that that child would be able to lestify, 15 one. But further along those lines, and I would 16 imagine you could be involved in this, in rape cases, 17 when a person alleges that they've been raped, cross-examination of that individual is quite, quite, 18 19 quite distasteful, to say the least. To a child who 20 has lied--because that's what they will have to be ... 21 labeled as, a liar--in court, I cannot imagine that to 22 be handled in a way that would not leave any kind of 23 scar upon that individual. And if they can, please 24 explain how they can do that? Mr. Williams, that's my major concern 25 Λ.

1 here. I think the damage to that child--you see, J apologize, Mr. Caltagirone. I keep referring back to 2 3 the spouses. I'm going to keep going back to that. 4 You're not only talking about a child taking the 5. witness stand in front of 12 people and all these 6 unfamiliar surroundings and being subject to 7 cross-examination and going through that withering 8 process, that truth-searching process. You're not just 9 talking about a victim of an assault or of a rape by a 10 stranger. You have that horrendous situation where they testify in that sense, but they're also testifying 11 12 against their parent. I personally, I don't know of 13 any worse scenario, I mean, in the system. I don't 14 know of any worse scenario. Because that child is 15 trying to redress a wrong by one of the parties who is 16 wrong, who happens to be the mother or the father, at the expense of the other spouse. And the kid, what 17 18 effect does that have on that child as he realizes it was his testimony that caused that? 19 I mean, I would 20 not want to put that on a child. I wouldn't want to 21 saddle a child with that.

Q. So, in essence, what you have is an argument between two adults and the child is being used as the catalyst?

Or a pawn.

Δ.

25

1	Q. Because at first they participated in the
2	lie, and things go on and then they have to participate
3	in the State correcting the record?
4	A. Exactly.
5	Q. And they don't get any consequence out of
6	that at all other than they have to testify against
7	both their parents, or participate against maybe
8	even not their parent, but an adult?
9	A Yeah, other than the damage.
10 _ /	Q. The and I guess you have all sort of
11	testified, unfortunately in the broad scope of our
12	discussion today did go into protective services and
13	the CPS workers and what they do, and I believe that it
14	is of the highest level that they can maintain within
15.	the confines that we put them in. So it may not be
16	excellent workers as we might imagine it, but when you
17	have a caseload of whatever they have a caseload of,
18	. it's pretty difficult, and the life experience and the
19	pain that they have. But I would also suggest that
20	House Bill 1001 raises the standards which are required
21	for certification as well as the training of the CPS
22	workers, so that you are aware of that in your future
23	endeavors in terms of involving that kind of
24	investigation process. I believe that goes a long way
25	toward some of the problems you brought up here today,

	115
1	which are a concern, I believe, to all of our members.
2	Thank you.
3 .	REPRESENTATIVE WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr.
.4.	Chairman.
5	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you,
6	Representative Williams.
7	Representative Bishop.
8	REPRESENTATIVE BISHOP: Thank you very
9	much, Mr. Chairman.
10	🕤 To District Attorney Marino, I would
11	certainly like to say we thank you very much for your
12	testimony. Your district touches mine. Mine begins at
13	City Line Avenue, yours ends at City Line Avenue.
14	But I had a lot of questions that I
15	wanted to ask both you and DA Zimmer, but as I listened
16.	to your testimony, you covered just about everything
17	that I wanted to ask, and so I say I rest my case. And
18	I would like to just make reference to one statement
19	that was made by either Attorney Sloane or Boyer, I
20	don't remember which, and I would like either one or
21	both of you to comment upon it, if you can.
22	There was a lot of talk about
23	caseworkers, protective service investigators, and that
24	they blatantly lied and made up stories that would
25	indict or would cast a light on the victim. And I just

1 want to know from both of you how many times you run into a case where a casework worker actually 2 3 deliberately made up stories on whoever they were there to prosecute or if there was an error, was it a 4 deliberate error? Was it an error that was 5 6 inadvertently made? What I'm trying to decipher is do 7 we have caseworkers, do we have investigators in protective service that deliberately go out and make up 8 9 stories so that they can bring someone to prosecute them? 10 MR. MARINO: From my experience, it's not 11 12 that way. What you have is people have interests. 13 See, they get involved in a case and they are taking care of this little kid or whatever and they believe 14 15 that X, Y, and Z happened to these kids. And it's 16 because of that interest and maybe their zealousness or 17 whatever that they go too far. They don't have the proper balance. See, I think it's not something that's 18 19 malicious or deliberate. They might shade their 20 testimony, because we are all human beings, but my 21 experience is that they err because they just don't 22 have the tools, not because that they're malicious. 23 That's just my experience. 24 ... REPRESENTATIVE BISHOP: Okay. 25 MR. ZIMMER: My experience is I have not

117 1. seen a scenario at all like you've painted by Children 2 and Youth Services workers, and I've worked with them 3 in three separate counties and have prosecuted both as 4. the district attorney in my county and especially the 5.. appointed prosecutor in two other counties. .6. **REPRESENTATIVE BISHOP:** Thank you very 7 much. 8 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Counsel Andring. 9 MR. ANDRING: Just a couple of quick 10 questions to clarify exactly what we're talking about here. 11 12 BY MR. ANDRING: (Of Mr. Marino) 13 Mr. Marino, on page 2 of your testimony Q. 14 you say, "Studies have shown that the majority of 15 unfounded reports are made in good faith. These are 16 people who in good faith believe or suspect that a 17 child is being injured. Specifically criminalizing 18. that behavior would only have a chilling effect on 19 child abuse reporting." Is it your reading of HB 826 20 that it would criminalize good faith reporting of child 21 abuse? 22 See, if for all good faith, and we Α. No. 23 can determine that readily, but that was what Mr. 24 Williams was saying. You know, how do you determine what's reasonable, and so forth? See, it's a difficult 25

standard. And you require people to decide what is reasonable and what isn't before they make that phone call.

1

2

3

Well, then to go to page 3 of your 4 Q. Okay. 5 lestimony you say, "HB 826 creates a crime of unlawful 6 persuasion creating a misdemeanor of the second 7. degree." Then you go on to state, "most important, 8 that behavior is already criminalized under the Crimes 9 Code intimidation of witnesses which is a felony of the 10 third degree." Now, if the exact same behavior is 11 currently a third-degree felony and that doesn't 12 improperly restrain the reporting of child abuse, why 13 would taking that behavior and making it a 14 second-degree misdemeanor have a more chilling effect? I don't follow that reasoning. 15

16 Why do it when you don't need it? Α. Well, this gets to a third point now. 17 ο. 18 There's been a lot mentioned about the reasonableness 19 standard, and as I look at the act here, in section 20 6311, the mandatory reporting, it provides that persons 21 who in the course of their employment come into contact 22 with children and on the basis of their medical, professional, or other training and experience believe 23 24 the child is abused, they have to report, section 6312, 25 the existing law. Other persons are allowed to make a

1 report of child abuse if they have reasonable cause to 2 suspect that a child is an abused child. Section 6318, 3 the immunity section in existing law, a person participating in good faith in the making of a report 4 5 has immunity for criminal or civil liability. Rather 6 than creating any new law, really what I see the effect 7 of_826 is pulling all these different sections, some 8 out of Title 18, some out of the existing Child 9 Protective Services Act, simply consolidating them into one spot and saying, look, false malicious reports are 10 11 a problem and here it is so everybody can see that if 12 you do this, this is what the penalty is. I don't see 13 where there can be any chilling effect because like you said, this is essentially what the law provides in all 14 the different sections right now. 15

16 Q. Well, we certainly can reasonably disagree, but I just disagree with that analysis. 17 Ι 18 think that this statute is designed to prevent an evil 19. that is already addressed in other statutes, and when 20 you pass it under this Child Protective Services Law, 21 you're going to create a problem where people are going 22 to think twice about reporting that. I mean, it's 23pretty specific where you're talking about where you go 24 after someone who persuaded a child to make a false ... 25 report. I mean, that's pretty specific. So I think

it's covered under a broader statute, and we have it
there if we can establish that and it doesn't have the
effect of preventing people from calling. It hasn't
done it so far.

5 MR. ANDRING: Okav. And I have one 6 question for Mr. Zimmer, You indicated that if HB 826 7 were to become law and somebody came to you in that 8 situation involving the teacher, that you would be 9 required to investigate and the State Police would be required to investigate. As I piece together your 10 11 different pieces of legislation, under the exact 12 situation under the law right now if somebody came to 13 you in that exact same situation and said that crime 14 constituted false reporting or false persuasion under 15 Title 18, you would be required to do the exact same 16 investigation right now.

17MR. ZIMMER: So why do we need 826?18MR. ANDRING: Yes, but why is that then19some sort of a valid reason for opposing 826, that in20fact you would be required to do a criminal21investigation if a crime is alleged?

22 MR. ZIMMER: As I recall, that particular 23 testimony came out as a question from Mr. Birmelin as 24 to what I would do in that situation. I was not asked 25 the other question. But since you're bringing it up,

	121
1	yes, I would investigate that also, and again, that
2	raises the same question, which is why do we need 826
3	in that case?
4.	MR. ANDRING: That's all.
5	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Counsel Suter.
6	MR. SUTER: I think you're right when you
7	read the Child Protective Services Law, the whole goal
8	is to encourage reporting. Would this statute,
9	proposed statute, have a less chilling effect if it
10.	were part of the Crimes Code instead of the Child
11	Protective Service Law, so if we put it in Title 18
12	instead of 23?
13	MR. MARINO: I don't think so. I think
14	it has the same import no matter where it's found. I
15	think it would have the same effect.
16	MR. ZIMMER: I agree with that.
17	MR. SUTER: Perhaps it would be a little
18	clearer though that the DA wouldn't prosecule if there
19	wasn't a foundation for prosecution if it were in 18 as
20	opposed to 23. I don't know. Maybe you people don't
21 .	.really analyze it that much.
22	MR. MARINO: Your analysis would be the
23	same. Just because it's in 23 or 18, I don't think any
24	good DA would make that distinction. I don't think
25	that even would enter their mind.

l

Part Obstant Ondy I manie you	MR.	SUTER :	Okay.	Thank	you.
-------------------------------	-----	---------	-------	-------	------

1

16

CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Just one observation. 2 3 and I think the last questioner hit on something I was thinking of. We have the false reporting authorities, 4 5 et cetera, in all of the various statutes, offenses 6 that are listed in the Crimes Code, We don't have 7 false reporting of rape, we don't have false reporting 8 of murder, we don't have false reporting of bank 9 robbery, and we do have false reporting which covers 10 everything, including the offenses which I think 11 Representative Birmelin is trying to get at. And I don't know that that's a question but just another 12 13 observation that I don't think we need it. I mean, we 14 don't have specific false reporting penalties for many 15 other offenses.

Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

17 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Just one other 18 observation. We also don't have a statewide registry 19 of those bearing the names of the false reporting that 20 we just talked about.

I know our stenographer needs five minutes. I want to thank both Mr. Marino and Mr. Zimmer for your testimony. If we could just take five minutes and come right back and I think we're going to be hearing from Michelle Stanton and Attorney Mogal. I

123 1 don't know if Attorney Mogal has gotten here yet. Iſ 2 we would just take five. (Whereupon, a brief recess was taken.) 3 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: If we could have 4 5 Michelle Stanton, Richard Baliz, and Toni Scidl. . 6 Would you please introduce yourself for 7 the record, the three of you. 8 MS. STANTON: Mr. Chairman, ladies and 9. gentlemen, my name is Michelle Stanton. I currently reside the Reading, Pennsylvania, which is Berks 10 11 County. 12 DR. BALTZ: My name is Richard D. Baltz, 13 and I'm a practicing pediatrician in the Harrisburg, 14 Camp Hill area. I'm also chairman of the Department of Pediatrics at the Harrisburg Hospital, and I also 15 co-chair the Pennsylvania AAP Pediatrics Legislative 16 17 Committee. 18 MS. SEIDL: I'm Toni Seidl. I coordinate 19 the Child Abuse Service at the Children's Hospital in 20 Philadelphia. 21 MS. STANTON: I am here as the mother of 22 two teenage girls. I am a single parent. On March 3, 23 my children's father was charged with sexual abuse. I1 24 was done by a caseworker going to the school, taking 25each of my children out of class. One was in high

school at that time, one was in elementary. They were
instructed not to talk to me or anyone else about what
had been talked to them, about what had been referred
to.

5 That afternoon, my oldest daughter told me that this visit had taken place and gave me the 6 7 details. That following Monday I went into Youth Service's office in Reading, and the caseworker being 8 9 very surprised of my visit asked me why I was there. 10 And I told her that my daughter and I had talked. She said, they had strict instructions not to talk to you. 11 12 I said, well, I'm very sorry, but I feel this is very, very urgent and definitely needs to be addressed. 13 My husband and I, who had been separated since April of 14 '91, sat in her office and after we left, approximately 15 a week and a half later he received a letter in the 16 17 mail that he was formally being charged. Now, we had 18. discussed with her, yes, we were separated; yes, he is 19 an alcoholic; yes, he had been on cocaine; yes, he had 20 gone through rehab. He was very upfront about 21 everything. There was nothing hidden in any of our 22 conversation.

This caseworker was assigned to us for several months, and in that time there was never a formal investigation done, there was never a follow-up.

23

24

25

	125
1	Demands were made as to our participation in therapy,
2	in alcoholism classes, which was fine, and we had
3	agreed to that. When we were ready to transfer to
4	those different demands, there was another caseworker
5	assigned on June 19th of '92. However, this one was
6	much different. This caseworker strictly demanded that
7	my husband not see his children at all. Now, up to
8	this point, nothing had been proven. My youngest
9	daughter had stated many times nothing had happened.
10	I finally couldn't take any more of it.
11	I couldn't take her visits, I couldn't take her
12	threats. I am not a person that can tolerate
13	unfairness, and whether or not their father and I even
14	remotely have feelings for each other is not the point
15	here. The point is, it was unfair. Finally, I
16	requested a court appearance, which I felt would clear
17	up the matter. As it turned out, the paperwork that
18	Mr. Chairman has in front of him, there were lines
19	after lines of accusations and things that just
20 .	literally humiliated all of us, and we endured that in
21	an open courtroom on September 16. And the judge, in
22	his infinite wisdom, saw through it at that time and
23	decided that we had alternatives of our own. He gave
24	us those choices. I was to receive therapy, their
25	father go to his alcoholism classes, and my daughter go

1 to a sexual support group. However, she decided that 2 there was nothing there that she could relate to and 3 she did not want to go. Well, that didn't settle very 4 well either because, and I will repeat the statement 5 the caseworker made that I would be put in prison 6 unless I got my act together and my daughter would 7. remain in a foster home.

8 The child was totally terrified, and as not knowing what else to do, I just decided just to go 9 10 along with it, and finally that wasn't even good 11 enough. Eventually, my daughter, on November 2, was 12 brutally beaten by five ethnic girls and instead of 13 going with the information, the same caseworker charged 14 her father and myself with that assault. Her nose and .15 .. check bone were broken, and the cartilage damage was 16 unreal.

17 The horror I went through when I picked 18 up my daughter, took her to the hospital, stayed five 19 . hours at the hospital, only to find out a week later .20 finding an unfounded letter in my mailbox, not even a founded charge, it was done in such a rapid pace that 21 22 . we only received the unfounded paper to realize that a 23 mother who's gone through this has now been confronted 24 a second time.

25

The testimony that I've heard this

1 morning, every bit of it is accurate in every way, shape, and form, and I am glad that I am not in your 2 seat to have to bounce back and forth on what the 3 I am here to tell you that there has to be issues are. 4 5 regulations and there has got to be standards made. Initially, a caseworker must investigate. However, 6 when you have got a situation where the family is torn 7 apart and devastated, that all those laws and all the 8 9 conversations that take place are meaningless. 10 Our children are important. I am a mother. I have two teenage girls. I will not sit here 11 12 and deny that there are no problems in my family. I do believe, however, that there are very many problems. 13

Those problems stem from my daughter feeling very 14 15. unwanted and unneeded, doing something that she 16 normally may not have done. It is a very sad state 17 that we're in. And help, I have no problem with that. 18 But the blatant disregard for the parent who ultimately 19 without the parent there are no children. When 20 something unfair and unjust has happened and there is 21 no protection for us, I sent seven letters. Mr. Zimmer, however, received one of those letters you have 22 23 in front of you, and I have heard nothing in reply. Ι 24 am one of those people that cannot afford rights, because I cannot afford a lawyer. I had an assigned 25

attorney. Thank God for that woman. I don't know what
 I would have done without her.

What my children and I have suffered is 3 irreparable. None of it will ever, ever go away. 4 I1 5 will never change. And only after_a year, March 10, 6 .1993, this caseworker has not at all attempted to see 7 my child nor investigate anything that she alleged had 8 occurred. Four police officers and this caseworker 9 appeared at the room we are staying in, which we are 10 residing with their father until I can find permanent 11 housing, removed my child at 3:55 p.m. Removed her. Τ 12 stood there and I didn't know what to do. She was in a 13 sheller for 2 1/2 days. And ladies and gentlemen, I 14 think what we're talking here is sexual abuse. My 15 14-year-old daughter was in a house with six children. 16 Three of those were boys, ranging in age from 15 to 17. As a parent, I am appalled that we allow this to 17 Her own father is no threat to her that we 18 happen. 19 place a child, a young woman in a house with six 20. children.

Four hours on the 12th of March of deliberation with a Master and a court-appointed official who had taken my child to Concern, which is the agency that had taken her in, deemed that it was a non-emergency and that my daughter should be returned.

The following week, on the 18th of March, I had to 1 appear for another hearing in front of a judge. All of 2 this I have lost my job. No, I have not lost my job 3 because I lost it. Emotionally, I am a very stable 4 person, however what we've endured since last year in 5 March, the very same month that all of this occurred, 6 has taken a very large toll on me. In that hearing it 7 was nothing more than a waste of time. No testimony, 8 no nothing, we all concluded what we would do. _ 9 10 ... The 12th of March was the first time our daughter was permitted to testify. We had asked, we 11 had requested, and nothing was done, because her 12 guardian ad litem and her attorney did not feel that it 13 was necessary. Finally, as a last recourse, they had 14 ... 15 . ordeals that we have heard about all morning. 16 One 17 child was only acknowledged. The second child was never brought up. My 15-year-old said, but Mom, if 18 there's a danger, why am I not in danger? Well, no one 19 20 could answer her question. I don't know how many times she asked and no one could answer. 21 The accusations, I am drug and alcohol 22 23 involved. I'm an asthmatic. I take asthma medication. The most I will take is an aspirin. 24 I may drink socially, yet now I need to explain that. We have been 25

1 followed. I was told that there was a police officer following me, yet his name and his sources could not be 2 However, I don't know who this police officer 3 given. is, but finally in the petition that amended the first 4 5: petition, his name was brought up. When I asked the 6 caseworker on the stand, she could not give me any 7 information, only that the sources had to be anonymous.

8 That is wonderful and I admire the fact that we can 9 protect these people, but what my question is, are we 10 protecting people with good intentions or are we 11 protecting people that may not have good intentions, 12 and where does that fine line and where is it drawn?

Second of all, where is the line when we 13 talk about abuse and discipline? And that is an issue 14 15 that has never been resolved. Basically, it is the same as abortion. It will probably never be resolved 16 because there is no resolution. That fine line will 1.7 never be crossed one way or the another. We discipline 18 19 our children, we abuse them. They are given numbers to That caseworker, I hope in their infinite wisdom 20 ca11. 21 can discern the difference; however, that does not 22 often happen.

I am here as a victim of youth service dedicated to protect our children, and by all rights and reasons that is my first concern. I am a mother.

I believe all of us can relate to that importance, that 1 we are not diminishing protecting our children. 2 That 3 is our sole purpose here. We are hearing our children are our future. They are our best assets. 4 We11. 5 there's other things with that, and that is the good common sense of professional employees, of professional 6 7 people, to be able to discern the difference between guilt and innocence, and to do it. In our country, we 8 9 are told we're innocent until proven guilty. My children's father has not been proven any way. What we 10 have endured is one cover-up after another. Yes, there 11 12 was a case of a caseworker going with something with a personal vendetta, call it anything you like. 13 I got 14 the proof in front of me. I have right here a juvenile 15 detention notice to remove my child. Yet a court deemed that a non-emergency. Had questions been asked? 16 17 Is her father overnight? Are they alone? No, they are That was what she accused me of, of just 18 not. 19 blatantly disregarding the court order, which states 20 that her father agreed not to have overnight 21 visitation. That was her basis for taking me to court. Yet that basis was unfounded. But what we went 22 23 through, the 2 1/2 days that my child was taken away I'm not the best mother and I'm not the 24 from me. 25 worst. I am a human being. I love my children. I

1 have made mistakes. I'm faced with a 15-year-old 2 daughter who is pregnant, and I will tell you why. 3 Because that child felt that her family didn't need 4 her. Those are the issues that we need to deal 5 6 with, ladies and gentlemen. We do not need to tear a 7 family apart. The hurt that I will die with will never 8 go away. But the hurt and the devastation from an .9. agency who needs to be regulated, followed up, who .10 needs to be reassured that those people are doing their job, that is why we're here today. That is why I'm 11 12 here. And I hope with everything in my heart and your 13 hearts that this will be done, because I am the end 14 result of mistakes. 15 Thank you. 16 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Doctor. 17 DR. BALTZ: I'm going to let Toni Seidl 18 go first, if that's agreeable with the committee. 19 Okav. At the end of my MS. SEIDL: 20 testimony I have a solution I hope for all of us. 21 Thank you for the opportunity to appear 22before this distinguished committee to comment on House 23. Bill 826, which addresses the concepts of unlawful 24 persuasion and the false reporting of child abuse. - 25 As a registered nurse and a master's in

prepared social worker who coordinates and supervises 1 2 the child abuse efforts at the Children's Hospital of 3 Philadelphia, I come to you today with serious concerns 4 regarding the proposed legislation. In my more than 15 5 years of experience with many thousands of victimized children and struggling families, J have had the 6 7 opportunity to evaluate the Commonwealth's child abuse 8 response system as both a mandated reporter and as a constructive critic. I represent the professionals -9 10 nurses, doctors, social workers, teachers - who every day walk point in dealing with children and families. 11 12 Each day at the Children's Hospital of

13 Philadelphia, we fastidiously evaluate children and 14 families for the appropriateness of reporting under the 15Child Protective Services Law. Hours are spent 16 evaluating each child. ...Data is collected and scrutinized, and the medical and social and behavioral 17 18 findings particular to each child are evaluated 19 in-depth. Reporting is taken seriously, with reports 20 being generated only when objective criteria for the 21 suspicion of child abuse and neglect are met.

As co-chair of DPW Secretary John White's
1987 multi-disciplinary team, I co-authored an
evaluation of Philadelphia's Department of Human
Services. As a clinical associate in pediatrics and

	134
1.	medicine, I teach budding physicians about child abuse
2	and family violence and what their response to it
3	should be. I work throughout the system with district
4	altorneys offices, with the defense Bar, with child
5	advocates and parents' attorneys. In this field,
6	credibility is the practitioner's only currency. And
7	we work hard to maintain it.
8	Through this work I've come to appreciate
9	. the reality that for the most part the current
10	.Pennsylvania Child Protective Services.Law is a
1.	functional one. Our law, when used properly, serves to
12	cast the widest safety net possible to protect our
13	children. At the same time, it assures that the family
14	unit is valued and respected for its integrity whenever
15	possible. Our law is, after almost 20 years,
16	well-utilized and well-understood by mandated
17	reporters. And that has taken a long time, and I think
18	that it's very clear that there's certainly training
19	that has to happen and education to reporters.
20	In order to cogently present my case
21	today for why I believe our present law strikes a
22	reasonable balance between protecting children and
23	protecting parents and caretakers, I'd like to walk you
24	through the bare bones of the reporting process as it
25	occurs in a medical setting and how the reporting

1 process is implemented, if necessary.

Bear in mind that my reference point is a 2 primary and tertiary care facility that evaluated over 3 .700 children last year for suspected child abuse 4 neglect. Of those, less than 500 were reported to the 5 mandated agents under the CPS law with the suspicion of 6 7 child abuse being dismissed in the other cases. 8 Parenthetically, I want to mention that our caseload, 9 the families we see, cross all socioeconomic lines. We see the resourced as well as the underresourced. 10 At the outset, a history is obtained from 11

the family and from the child. In the case of the 12 13 toddler with a fracture of a long bone, questions would be asked by the physicians and nurses about how the 14 injury was incurred. If the history of an accident 15 16 messed with the physical finding, no concern for child abuse would be owned by the practitioners. 17 For 18 example, the child was in a car accident, or beat up by 19 other children, or something that fell outside the CPS 20 If, however, no history of trauma was gleaned or regs. 21competing and changing histories were obtained, further evaluation for child abuse would be pursued. 22 This 23would include consultation with the hospital social worker, further medical tests, including X-ray survey, 24 25 evaluation for other fractures, and to evaluate for the

possibility of bone disease as well, and a complete
 physical examination to assess the child's nutritional
 status, developmental skills, and for any other
 collateral signs of child abuse.

5 The psychosocial evaluation by the social worker might reveal that the parents were uninformed as 6 7 to the source of the trauma simply because they were 8 not the carctakers at the time of the incident, or that 9 with a calm, quiet, gentle approach in a private 10 setting, the parents might be able to recall that their 11 child had slipped and fallen earlier in the day but did 12 not appear seriously injured, and that's why treatment 13 was not sought immediately. Or that one of the parents 14 had lost control while diapering that toddler, or that 15 the family may have continued to be without an 16 explanation for the injury.

17 if either of the two latter were the case 18 and bone disease were ruled out, a report of suspected 19 child abuse would need to be made. The parents would 20 be informed of this in a supportive manner without the 21 apportionment of blame. The CPS systems response would 22 of course be explained to them in detail. For this 23 action, the petitioners are now protected, since the 24 report was made both in a thoughtful manner and in good 25faith. This would continue to be the case, even if at

a later date the Child Protective Services investigation revealed that the injury had a plausible explanation. The practitioners, as we speak, are not vulnerable to complaints of false reporting. House Bill 826 makes us vulnerable, in my estimation.

1

2

3

4

5

Of even greater concern for practitioners 6 7 and parents alike is the area of child sexual abuse 8 complaints. Let me give you a typical scenario. A 7-year-old girl is brought to our emergency department 9 10 by her mother on a Sunday night with the complaint of a yellow vaginal discharge. She has just returned from a 11 two-week visit with her father and his family. 12 The discharge is cultured and her mother is asked if she 13 has any reason to suspect child sexual abuse. 14 She 15 responds no. By Tuesday morning, the cultures are 16 reported to be positive for neisseria gonorrhea and the child is recalled for treatment, accompanied by both of 17 18 her parents. She is treated with the appropriate 19 antibiotic and the parents and child are interviewed by the social workers separately. 20

Alone with the child, the social worker spends some time getting to know the child. The child describes her family, she talks about what makes her happy, what makes her sad, what sports she likes to play, what she wants to be when she grows up, how she

does in school, and about her family life. 1 The clinical social worker then moves on to talk to the 2 child about her infection and explains to her how one 3 contracts a sexually transmitted disease. 4 By the end 5 of this developmentally appropriate interview made up of non-leading questions, this 7-year-old girl is able 6 7 to say that while on vacation, her 22-year-old uncle 8 attempted vaginal intercourse with her and had oral 9 She is in tears and wringing her hands because sex. 10 she was told by her uncle that he did what he did because she was a bad girl and that if she told anyone, 11 12 her parents would stop loving her and never get back together again, which was her hope. 13

The parents are informed, the CPS report 14 15 is made, and the police are involved. Counseling is 16 recommended for the child in the family. One week later, the child recants her story and the custody 17 proceedings become contentious. With House Bill 826 in 18 19 place, the social worker, the doctor, and the hospital 20 could be accused of a misdemeanor of the second degree for unlawful persuasion, since the child has recanted. 21 22 Six months later, the child, who has

continued to be in psychotherapy, is able again to disclose that abuse exists and his investigation is pursued once again. In the meantime, the social

23

24

25

worker, the doctor, and the hospital again have become involved in a criminal investigation.

1

2

3 In summary, the community of professionals who practice on behalf of children and 4. 5 families do not need to be at further risk for the undermining of the public trust and subsequent risk for 6 7 lawsuits which this bill creates. House Bill 826 8 effectively creates a new harassment tool for 9 professionals in the form of a private criminal 10 complaint. Non-constructive linkering with our present law will, I assure you, result in a profound decrease 11 12 in legitimate and thoughtful reporting of suspected child abuse by professionals, as well as to serve to 13 14 increase the number of anonymous reports, and I think 15 that's what's going to happen. You'll have more 16 anonymous reports, so you'll have a process but we 17 won't have an individual.

18 House Bill 826, interfaced with the CPS 19 law, gives a double message to mandated reporters as 20 well and will cause confusion for professionals, who have at this juncture an operational understanding of 21 how to properly use our present statute. The product 22 23 of this will surely be to increase the number of 24 unprotected children in Pennsylvania because the 25legislature will be discouraging reporting. With fewer children protected, we can ultimately assure that more
 children will be placed in foster care, that more
 children will die, that more children will be
 physically and psychologically damaged and certainly
 grow into a population of prisoners who commit crimes
 against persons and property, or to create more
 dysfunctional families.

With all this said, I do have what I and 8 9 many other practitioners around the country believe to 10 be the solution will not only serve to protect children but abusive parents and caretakers as well. That is, 11 12 the creation of independently run regional child abuse evaluation centers in our State. These centers would 13 14 be staffed by practitioners trained to apply the most 15 current standards of care for medical and psychosocial evaluations and treatment of children in an objective 16 17 and trustworthy fashion. And I must tell you that in the past three or four years there have been guidelines 18 19 established for interviewing children, for the medical 20 assessment of children. There is a whole body of research on suggestibility of children, on children's 21 22 memory. The information is out there. There are 23 practitioners who practice based on those standards. 24 We just need to make those standards available to every 25 child and every family in our State.

	141
1	Many States have such models in place.
2	Missouri has what's called Safe Net. New Jersey just
3	passed legislation to establish three regional centers.
4	_ For an evaluation within a two-hour drive
5	for every child and family, Pennsylvania would require,
6	by my geography, which is not the best, five or six
7	such centers. A source of funding, at least partial
8	funding, might be a tax on divorce decrees and a tax on
9	day care licensure. The support and establishment of
10	such centers is the only solution to protecting all
11	parties concerned.
12	. I thank you for your time and your
13	attention and urge you to work with and be informed by
14	the countless professionals across the Commonwealth
15	who, like myself, are devoted to creating a credible
16	and respectful context for the evaluation and
17	protection of children and families.
18	Thank you.
19	DR. BALTZ: Mr. Chairman, I had sort of a
20	two-position type thing here. I'm in private practice,
21	and being in private practice, my mandalory need to
22	report is different than what my position is at the
23	Harrisburg Hospital, where I am in charge of the
24	pediatric clinic. I do need to report people, my
25	private patients. It's a very difficult type of thing

.

1 to do. I do carefully look at the infants and . 2 children, and certainly if there are various physical factors and others that make me concerned, I will 3 explain to the parents that I am concerned about a 4 5. fracture, a bruise, something that's unusual. I will talk to them about this and about my need as being a mandated reporter.

6

7

Frequently, the report is done and it's 8 9 not unusual for me to lose these as private patients 10 because they feel that perhaps I am inadvertently reporting something that I maybe should not be doing as 11 12 a private physician. In the outpatient area of the Harrisburg Hospital, you can understand that I deal 13 14 with a different set of circumstances because I have to 15 look at the children and I do not basically have a very good working relationship with these, and of course the 16 17 system is used and the reporting is done. ... I am not as 18 many times directly involved with the reporting.

19 Every year in the country, 2 million 20 children are seriously abused by their parents, their 21 guardians, and others, and at least 1,000 children die 22 as a result of their injuries. A question has been 23 asked, are more children being abused in the country? 24 Are more children being identified? What's going on? I think we really don't know. I think part of the 25

1 answer is we are probably in a better position to recognize more children who are being either physically 2 abused, being neglected, emotional abuse, sexual abuse. 3 We just don't need to stop at one area where we can all 4 5 look at, probably is better reporting, and I would hope 6 that the number has not been increasing significantly. 7 Within the last year in the local newspapers of Harrisburg, various newspapers, there was 8 9 a comment in the paper that a recent article that in the last year more children died of abuse in. 10 Pennsylvania than in the last 16 years. I hope this 11 does not represent an increase. However, the numbers 12 13 are there. Recently, we've seen much legislation in favor of children. The Governor certainly has done an 14 excellent job with the vaccine immunization bill that 15 has passed. We've looked at health care issues for 16 17 children trying to get the underinsured and the 18 non-insured, to try to have them have some type of health care coverage. We've also seen or perhaps will 19 see some comprehensive amendments to House Bill 1001. 20 I've looked at some of those. I can't say I'm 21 completely happy with everything that's in there, but 22 23 pediatricians are not always happy with everything that 24 goes on anyhow.

25

There is some perhaps a development of a

bill that we would like to see related to child
fatality review boards in which every unexplained death
from 0 to 18 in which the attempt will be to explain
this either by a post-mortem or complete examination.
Hopefully we would like to see something like that.

. We're also looking and you will be

6.

7 looking at perhaps greater protection for individuals 8 who do need to, who are mandated to report by 9. indemnification of cost of legal defense. And I can 10 assure you that even we who must report are concerned 11 about reporting because of the possibility of suits and 12 civil suits, which take a great deal of time for us to 13 have to participate in, whether they are founded or 14 unfounded, and we have to be concerned. And there are 15... physicians and other health care workers who may very 16. well already now be concerned about their mandatory 17 responsibilities. And I'm sure that given the enormity of the issue and the problem, we'll see more positive 18 19 legislation appear regarding health care, children's 20 issues.

However, after careful review of House Bill 826, we are concerned, and by "we," I include the Pennsylvania Chapter of the Academy of Pediatrics, the council on which I serve at the Pennsylvania Medical Society Council of Education and Science, that this

1 legislation will possibly hinder and deter the 2 reporting of child abuse neglect in the Commonwealth. And J think as mentioned perhaps in previous testimony, 3 it is unclear to me as to what the extent of malicious 4 5 reporting is cither by a child influenced by the adult 6 or by parent or by somebody or by the adult doing it 7 himself. If this is really an issue, it's unclear to 8. me if this is a significant problem in order to allow 9 the passage of House Bill 826. I'm sure that this occurs, but listening 10 today, I'm not sure exactly how often it occurs. 11. And 12 also, my understanding that there are already some type 13 of protective laws in place to penalize false reporting 14 are in place, and I wasn't sure of that initially. 15 However, I'm comfortable that that's already present. 16 Therefore, myself as a pediatrician and as a 17 representative of the Pennsylvania chapter, cannot 18 support this legislation as we feel that it is onerous 19 and counterproductive to reporting child abuse and 20 neglect in the Commonwealth. Certainly our children 21 are to be protected and abuse neglect must be reported 22 without restrictive legislation being imposed upon us 23 or upon the reporters. 24 Thank you very much, Mr. Chairman.

25

CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Representative

.1 Manderino.

2 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you, Mr.
 3 Chairman.

4 Ms. Seid1, obviously you were here for 5 most of the morning and you specifically heard Mrs. .6. Stanton's story, which is very heartbreaking. Her 7 story is not unique, and we hear lots of stories like 8 that. And I guess my question is, I appreciate very 9... much the scenario you look us through to explain what 10 you do at Children's Hospital with regard to reporting, 11 and my question is, if our laws are working, why are we hearing all of these stories over and over again about 12 13 the problems people have had, and do you have any 14 comment on that?

I guess I have questions 15 MS. SEIDL: 16 about where that report was generated. I was compelled as well, and I think that's horrific and that a goal of 17 18 mine would be for that to never happen, because I would hope that if we had a resource center with people who 19 20 . . were qualified and objective to do an immediate. 21 assessment, things would not have gotten so out of 22 control. There are child generated reports, there are 23 reports generated by professionats who misunderstand 24 children. You know, I think that's something very 25 important. I'd have to know the whole story. But I

1 guess one thing I can assure you is if they do get the 2 right people in place who are objective, who work in an 3 interdisciplinary fashion, that shouldn't happen. And 4 it wouldn't happen.

5.. REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you.
6 BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Ms. Stanton)

7 Mrs. Stanton, I just want to say first Α. that I really appreciate your coming forth and telling 8 9 your story. I know it had to be very difficult for you 10 each time you have to talk about it, but it's important that we hear that, and so I thank you for coming. 11 The one thing that I wasn't clear from your testimony, and 12 13 it's actually what Ms. Seidl alluded to, was I didn't 14 understand from the very beginning, who made the report that started that whole horrible story that you had to 15 16 go through?

17 Δ. It was a counselor at the West Reading 18 School in Reading, Pennsylvania. And it was -- Ms. 19 Seidl hit it perfectly, it was a comment that she went 20 without going into it any further. The comment involved when my daughter, who was then 13, said that 21 22 her father patted her on her butt and it felt 23 uncomfortable. That was the interpretation that the 24 actual counselor at the school gave the caseworker. This eventually did come out, only because I fought and 25

1 I would not back down. Initially, what my daughter said was she was starting to become a young lady and 2 3 this bothered her. As it ended up, and you can read in the deposition and also the petition, it gave in detail 4. female areas that her father was to have touched her, . 5 6 and this was done over and over and over again until I 7 think we just couldn't stand to hear another minute of 8 it.. And as an end result of those accusations, she 9 lost a therapist because she blatantly came out and told me something that Ursula had not mentioned, and 10 Ursula just felt her confidence was betrayed. 11 There again, you've got another adult, this time as an actual 12 13 psychologist and a good physician. 14 Q. That was once you were already kind of 15 into the system? 16 Yes, ma'am. Α. 17 Liguess my question then is, would you Q. 18 want a law that would have given you the opportunity to 19 prosecute the person in the school when they first made 20 the telephone call, would you want a criminal statute 21. to allow you to prosecute that person at the school level that first made the telephone call to Child 22 23 Protective Services? I believe that I've heard many instances 24 Λ. 25 this morning and I do believe that that would be a very

1. Leffective tool. However, on the same side of the 2. table, I am seeing, now I've become very involved with 3. _this, as you can very well see, for going past a year. I am trying to educate myself to being educated in 4 5 positions where I don't believe I should have to but I 6 have nonetheless for my children's sake to see that 7 something can be done to rectify an unjust act done by I do believe, and Ms. Seidl's interpretation 8 anvone. 9 of what should be done is excellent. However, I'm not saying that. Now I'm talking from Berks County. I am 10 in that county and I feel victimized by this same 11 situation. We do not have educated people. We've got 12 a counselor at a school who does not have the ability 13 14 to read what a child is saying and to go into it further before the incident mushrooms into something 1516 that's out of control.

Second of all, we have got caseworkers 17 that are not doing their job. We have got_a_director 18 19 who is not following up on his caseworkers, and I have seen this. I've been in that office. The caseworker 20 21 now assigned to us, ladies and gentlemen, I am very 22 happy to report is doing her job. The system when done 23 correctly does work. She is a very energetic young 24 lady. I have tried my very best to make this a very 25 congenial situation. We only have six months. I do

1 believe, however, after those six months we will still 2 be in contact to find out how the girls are doing and what is coming up with them, but in the meantime, this 3 is only one person of five different departments in the 4 5 same agency. A sexual abuse, an outside sexual abuse, an inside sexual abuse. It is unbelievable. 6 7 And in all these different sections I 8. . have not seen even our juvenile probation have 9 standards and guidelines that must be followed, which 10 here again our children, our very focal point, our most 11 serious priority in this country is our children. Yet 12 they have guidelines, they have got meetings, they have 13 got supervisors who are following up on what is being done with little Johnny, who is now having to be in 14 15 detention. Whereas in the more serious area, you are 16 dealing with children's minds, you are dealing with 17 parents in sometimes awkward situations. A separated family is a devastation at best. Now you've got people 18 19 coming in, stonewalling you with threats. I quote, "your child will be taken away," end of quote. And 20 that is what bothers me. 21 22 Q. And that happened after you were already 23 in the system? 24 A. Yes, ma'am.

25

Q. The mushrooming that you're telling us

	101
1	about happened after you were already in the system?
2	A. Yes, ma'am. And initially there was I
3.	mean, obviously a man is charged. I've talked to men
4 .	who are afraid to change their little children's
5	diapers or give them a bath for this very same reason,
6.	this man_is charged and he's never cleared and he's
7	never been proven guilty. His name is in ChildLine.
8	It will be there till Ursula is 18 years old, and
9	anyone can pick up this information and this man is
10	ruined. If he's fortunate to have a job where this may
11	never come up, he may never transfer. We have no love
12	lost, but fair is fair, and it has devastated us. It
13	has torn us apart. The only thing that this situation
14	did finally was unite us to bring my child home with
15	me, and that is when the caseworker was dissolved from
16 .	the case. Now, if that caseworker was still in my
.17	life, then I would have no complaint. However, her
18	lack of even being there shows that there was something
19	radically wrong and that another one needed to be
20.	replaced. And what bothered me more is in the court
21	hearing this caseworker was not dissolved publicly. We
22	didn't want to embarrass her, yet she's devastated our
23	lives. One person who is not at all gualified.
24	There are no guidelines on qualification.
25	There is presently in that agency, Berks County
1	

1 Children and Youth Services, a caseworker I've known 2 for five years, she's a recovering alcoholic. Her husband penetrated her daughter. He is still seeing 3 that child. Her son just shot at several children and 4 5 was put in lock-up. Now, you're not going to tell me 6 this woman is objective. You are not going to tell me 7 that that woman, who knows me, sat on my steps and did 8 not excuse herself for professional ethics because she 9. knew she was going to be objective, when she undermined 10 everything I said. ... I remained polite, I remained quiet, but I near froze from the fact that this is what 11 12 we've come to. These are our children. 13 And again, that was somebody that was ο. after the report was made and the investigation? 14 15 Α. Yes, ma'am. 16 Q. Thank you very much. 17 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you, Mr. 18 Chairman. 19 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Dave. (Of Ms. Seid1) 20 BY MR. KRANTZ: Ms. Seid1, you had mentioned to me that 21 Q. 22 you had received a communique from the Attorney 23 General's Office concerning this hearing, that a fax 24 was sent through? 25 It was not to me. It was to the members Α.

153 1 of the Attorney General's task force, the Child Death 2 Review Team. Could we get a copy of that? 3 Q. If. I have it, yes. 4 Α. 5 Q. Or if you can send it to us, we would 6 appreciate it. 7 Α. Yes. 8 Q... Thank you. 9 Thank you, Mr. Chairman. MR. KRANTZ: CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Counsel Andring. 10 BY MR. ANDRING: (Of Ms. Scid1) 11 12 Ms. Seid1, how do your cases come to your Q. 13 facility? Are they primarily referrals from government agencies? Is that the function of this particular 14 15 aspect of your operation? 16 Well, the Children's Hospital of Δ. 17 Philadelphia gets referrals from parents who walk into 18 our emergency room with concerns of their own, we see 19 our own patient group in our clinic system and in our 20 specialty private practices, and we get referrals from outside pediatricians, from the child welfare system, 21 22 and from parents' attorneys and from district attorneys 23 offices. I guess my basic question then goes to 24Q. 25what standard procedure or the various governmental

1 agencies. Do they routinely refer children to a 2... medical facility when there are allegations of sexual 3 abuse or other physical abuse that get your kind of professional evaluations or not? 4 I wish I could say that was the norm. 5 Α. 6 It's not. There are many children who deserve physical 7 assessments and many families who deserve them and do 8 not get them. And I think every child who where 9 there's an allegation descrives the best first 10. evaluation. 11. What also pains me very much is I see 12 children who have been caught up in this morass and 13 families who end up having two and three physical 14 exams, and that's just wrong. No child should have to 15 go through having their genitals examined multiple 16 times. And that's why I go to centers as a place. 17 Q. Okay. 1.8 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: I have a question 19 for the doctor. I am just interested in your source of 20 information on those quotes and the stats that you had 21 given. 22 DR. BALTZ: Which ones, relating to the 23 statistics? 24 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Yes. Could you 25 share that with the committee then?

	155
1.	DR. BALTZ: Yes, I will.
2	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Could we have a
3 .	copy of that?
4	DR. BALTZ: Yes. Yes.
5-	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Are there any
6	other questions?
7	(No response.)
8	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you very
9	much for your testimony. I appreciate it. Thank you.
10	We will next move to Michael Abromowitz
11	and Richard Althaus.
12	For the record, indicate who you are.
13	MR. ABROMOWITZ: Mr. Chairman, members of
14	the committee, I thank you for conducting these
15	hearings. My name is Michael Abromowitz. I regret
16	that not all of the members of the committee who were
17 -	here earlier are able to be here now. I'm sure that
18	. there are lots of pressing matters going on. I would
19	have preferred if opposing and supporting views could
20	all be present to hear this, but the pages I'm reading
21	from are heavily condensed due to time constraints from
22	a larger volume which I have submitted and I please
23	urge you to take the time to read that larger volume
24	for its edification.
25	That volume not only expands the scope of

-

my anecdotes but.all claims I made are supported by
 transcripts, documentation, or eyewitness
 corroboration, and I hope you will have lots of
 questions for Richard and I also afterwards.

For the past five years, I've been 5 6 registered as a sex offender in Harrisburg. A molester 7 of my own child in the eyes of the Commonwealth. Now, 8 after five years, the Commonwcalth has determined that the allegations are not true. Never were true. 9 T1 10 matters not though, for the people who made the 11 allegations no longer feel they have to worry about the 12 questions of custody. I have no desire to describe my personal pain, and I would consider having to do so an 13 14 affront to my dignity.

I haven't come here today to speak pity 15 16 or to speak of how these allegations have affected me. 17 I'm a grown-up. I am able to take care of myself. 18 Back in Allegheny County, J think I'm known to be able 19 to do that pretty well for myself. I also don't think 20 you should have to wonder what the effects are upon me 21 of such a situation as this. There is more pressing 22 matters going on here and it's of grave concern to all 23. of us.

Mr. Chairman, I'm here on behalf of my daughter, and that should be the primary concern of

24

 25_{-}

1 every adult here on both sides of this microphone. My daughter and all the children of the people you've been 2 listening to are helpless victims of abuse. Abuse not 3 at the hands of sexual molesters and child beaters, but 4 worse, of shameless adults who knowingly sacrifice our 5 6 children's future happiness and stability either to 7 punish someone who has the temerity not to love them anymore or to award and receive custody as though our 8 9 children are sale items at a close-out auction.

In 1988, my little girl was placed in a 10. situation she had absolutely no control over. You see, 11 she had just turned 3 years old. She had her toys 12 13 neatly arranged in her play space and people whom she both knew and did not know walked into her space and 14 15 smashed her toys in front of her. More importantly, 16 during the next five years, whenever she tried to reset 17 her toys and stay out of the big people's way and just have some fun, someone, many different ones but always 18 19 someone walked up to her and smashed her world over and 20 over again. And for one so young and fragile, it's easy to metaphorize life as a play space and toys as 21 all a child has and all she needs and all she wants. 22 Ι 23 find myself wondering if you, in order to believe me, 24 must wait until it happens to your child. ...But believe 25 me when I tell you that in the space of one day your

1.57

136
life as you know it now can be snatched from in front
of you in a way that can never be retrieved.
Mr. Chairman, my little girl personified
the essence of cute and cuddly, imagination and bright
ideas, and a heart bursting with and for love and
affection. I guess you could say to know her was to
love her. Then we were separated and essentially
estranged.
I'm going to ask the impossible with you,
sir. Try to imagine your child in this situation.
Five years of continuous indoctrination and trips to
psychiatrists or clinical therapy for sexual abuse
which knowingly did not occur. Being told by your
mother and close members of your family that your
father is no longer your father because he's bad and
did bad things to you. You know it never happened, but
they tcll you if you say so, daddy will steal you away
and you'll never see mommy again. Is it true? Well,
mommy says it is. Imagine, if you can, being 3, 4, 5,
and 6 years old and for all those formative years
continuously hearing and thinking that you can't be
alone with your daddy because your mother reported it
to someone called Children and Youth Service that you
told her that daddy put his wee-wee in your mouth and
between your legs and you know it's not true, but mommy

1 and grandma and everyone else here tells you daddy $\mathbf{2}$ wants to hurt you. That's why when daddy comes to see you for four hours, four hours each Saturday, grandma 3 _stays within feet of you and watches everything you and 4 daddy do, and she tells daddy to be sure she can hear 5 6 everything he says. She even turned the TV off and sat 7 between us and told us she wouldn't move unless he 8. spoke loud enough to hear everything we say. And she doesn't allow kisses and hugs. She tells you and daddy 9 10 that if we want to show affection, a simple pat on the head will do. 11

And grandpa used to call daddy a pervert 12 when he came to see you, until they told him not to be 13 here when daddy comes. I know it's not true. I know 14 15 daddy never hurt me, but I'm confused because I don't 16 understand all they say, and mommy and everyone else 17. tells me all this bad stuff about daddy all the time. 18 So do lots of people they take me to see who I don't 19 even know. I don't tell them daddy hurt me because I 20 know he didn't, but they scare me about him, and maybe ...they know something I don't. Maybe it's true that 21 daddy will take me away. All I know is I love my mommy 22. 23 and my daddy and I don't want to leave, and I don't 24 like being in the middle of all this, so I'll just keep 25quiet and do I what I think my mommy wants. I don't

like this and I'm scared.

1

Five years of this, Mr. Chairman, five 2 3 years. To substantiate the voracity of this account that I've just given you, when the court-appointed 4 5 psychologist conducted his second investigation of the 6 allegations, he concluded again that abuse was unlikely 7 on my part, but that it had become a, quote, unquote, "psychological reality" to my daughter because of the 8 9 pressure placed on her by her mother and maternal family, and that because of it and because of the 10 11 psychotherapeutic treatment she had been given, she had been made so frightened of her father specifically, and 12 13 men in general, that he recommended that visitation 14 continue to have third-party participation until she .15 and I are able to re-establish our previous 16 ... relationship, and that will require years of therapy 17 for us both.

18 The result of being treated that way by 19 people to whom a child has trusted every aspect of her 20 life is such that she will spend the rest her life untangling and is likely not to be erased even with 21 22 therapy. And where will you, every one of you, and 23 those people be when she's an adult out on her own, 24 responsible by herself for her problems? This is why 25 the answer to the problem of false allegations cannot

1	be found simply by making it a crime. You can't stop
2.	there. It is the years of alienation between the
3	accused and their child made possible by the willful,
4	willful cooperation of CYS and related agencies and the
- 5	system of family judges and lawyers which allows this .
6	to continue long enough to change a child's life
7	irreparably. That is exactly what has happened to my
8	daughter, Mr. Chairman I consider that abuse, and so
9	should you and so should every one of you. But maybe
10	you consider this just an understandable exaggeration.
11	Let me ask you something, Mr. Chairman.
12	If at 7 years of age my daughter makes an imaginary
13	list of things to do with her doll baby and includes on
14	that list, teach baby how to not like men. And if at 8
15	years of age she tells me, 8 years of age, she's not
16	going to have children when she grows up, she's going
17	to adopt so she doesn't have to get married, how do you
18	think her outlook and behavior will be by the time
19.	she's 16 or 20 or older? You see, Mr. Chairman, my
20.	little girl, she's still cute. She just doesn't cuddle
21	anymore. She's still lovely. She just never says, I
22.	love you. Never. She's still imaginative about life.
23	.It just doesn't include men and daddies. To know her
24	is still to love herIt's just also to cry an awful
25 .	lot_about_her.

1 In addition to heartless, selfish $\mathbf{2}$ parents, our children have also become victims of the 3 many individuals who comprise the various parts of the so-called Child Protective Services and family law 4 5 system who make decisions and take actions motivated by 6 reasons knowingly and openly contrary to the welfare of 7 children. That is where you must focus your attention, 8 Mr. Chairman, if you are truly concerned about the 9 welfare of children like my daughter. Whether to 10 protect children from physical abuse or the abuse of 11 . false allegations, both concerns will be processed through the same system and by the same individuals, 12 13 all of whom fail far too frequently due to either 14 incompetence, lack of support, disinterest or overbias. 15 Mr. Chairman, even some of your

16 assistants were quick to point out to me their belief 17 that the blame and responsibility for the problem lies 18 solely on the shoulders of parents and families. 19... ..Nothing, absolutely nothing you conclude from these 20hearings could be more harmful to the future of our children than that position, because that conclusion 21 . 22 will result in your failure to take necessary measures 23 to prevent the incompetent and ill-intended processing of these cases. This bill implies that legislation 24 25 making it a crime to falsely report child abuse will

serve to lessen the occurrence of false reporting. 1 Assuming that those agencies and individuals whose 2 mandate is to secure justice and public welfare are 3 actually concerning themselves with doing that is like 4 assuming that people who report child abuse must be $\mathbf{5}$ telling the truth or they wouldn't have made the 6 allegation in the first place. That's exactly what the 7 Child Protective Service system, upon which you will 8 have to rely to prove alleged crimes, as was discussed 9 before, assumes. That's why they prefer words like 10 "inconclusive" and "unsubstantiated" instead of "false" 11 or "fabricated." And if these services and individuals 12 are in fact somehow deficient, incompetent, or 13 corrupted, the process we rely on for accomplishing the .14 15 results we wish from this legislation will likewise be deficient and ultimately will fail. 16

Justice is not a system, it is a goal. 17 The composite agencies and individuals within the 18 system determine by their actions whether the goal will 19 20 be reached. And if a system is designed for failure, it will do so in both, in all directions. After all is 21 said and done on this issue, the simple truth is that 22 23. if the child welfare system now in place and on which 24 _you will be relying to execute this legislation were 25. working in the first place, there would be no need for

1 this legislation. Mr. Chairman, when a case based on 2 _ false allegations is kept in the system so long that 3 the child has aged in the midst of it, even if the charge is eventually reversed, what do you suppose 4 happens to the child? .Do you think they get shrunk 5 6 again so all the right things can happen in their life? 7 Do you think there's some kind of therapy that takes 8 abused children and makes them forget all the lies, the 9 betrayal and psychological and emotional damage and 10 then they just love, trust, and be intimate as though none of it ever happened? There isn't. 11 Even if 12 justice appears to have been served later on, it has 13 not, because the human being that the child is even as 14 an adult suffers from then on.

15 So I would like to tell you how you can 16 really make a difference in these children's lives, Mr. 17 Chairman, ladies and gentlemen who are here today, and 18 rescue them and be real heroes to them. And it's not by the legislation you propose alone. I hope you're 19 curious. Please allow me to illustrate the issue 20 21 through a condensed account of the events I 22 experienced.

In May of 1988 --- I'm sorry, during a
custody dispute, my estranged wife contacted Allegheny
County Children and Youth Services and told an intake

1 worker that our daughter made the following statement 2 to her: . Daddy put his wee-wee in my mouth and between my legs and told me not to tell the bad people, grandma 3 and grandpa, or they'll get hurt. I asked the assigned 4 5. . caseworker at the subsequent interview to pursue the 6 answer to the following question: Did my daughter ever 7 actually make the statement she was alleged to have 8 And if so, why? He told me then that she said made? 9 the same thing to him, but it was later revealed in testimony at my appeal hearing that my daughter did not 10 make that statement to any employee of Children and 11 12 Youth Services. The only thing she ever did was to 13 shyly make some gesture with a doll's bottle given to 14 her with instructions from Children and Youth Services In other words, show us with this bottle 15 .caseworkers. 16 what daddy did with his wee-wee. They then interpreted 17 . the gesture to be some sort of sexual act.

165

And to put it simply, if I did the crime I was accused of, I have absolutely nothing to gain by pursuing the answer to my question and absolutely everything to lose. Wonder not just why I would do that if I were guilty but why no one else would if they believed me to be. I will inevitably conclude my testimony with that, as all roads lead there.

25

Based upon his investigation and direct

interviews with my daughter, an expert evaluator and 1 independent child psychologist contracted by Children 2 and Youth Services submitted a report stating that the 3 child, quote, "denied all allegations, expressed only 4 positive feelings about her father and expressed her 5 desire to see him." He concluded that, "all evidence 6 7 shows there was no abuse of the child by her father," 8 and recommended that our normal relationship be restored at the earliest possible time. End of story? 9 Not quite. 10

The day we received the doctor's 11 findings, we had a conciliation in the chambers of 12 Judge Eugene Strassburger, president of the Allegheny 13 County Family Division, who without a hearing ordered 14 that custody be awarded to the mother, and who, in 15 16 spite of holding in his hands a neutral expert report saying no abuse occurred on my part, ordered that 17 visitation between father and daughter take place at 18 the home of the child's maternal grandmother, 19 supervised by her and lasting for four hours a week. 20 Then after doing so, he decided to appoint someone of 21 22 his choice, at my expense, to conduct another investigation, this time on behalf of the court. 23 24 Why did he say he was doing that? Because while he held that report from the independent 25

expert in one hand, he held in his other hand a report by a private doctor hired by my wife's father, which to no surprise stated the opposite findings from that of the neutral Children and Youth Services evaluator.

1

2

3

4

5. The incredible irony of this action is 6 that the person contracted and regarded as expert and 7 reliable by Children and Youth Services but not by 8 Judge Strassburger was the same person Judge 9 Strassburger appointed to conduct his investigation. 10 That's true. In other words, the judge hired the same man whose report he just dismissed as unreliable to. 11 12 conduct an investigation he had just completed and submit a report he already wrote and just had dismissed 13 14 by the same judge who was now reappointing him on behalf of the court. 15

16 But that inexplicable event was not the last outrage by Judge Strassburger. After awarding 17 custody of our daughter to my wife without a custody 18 19 hearing, and after ordering the extremely restrictive 20 visitation, which he did, and after determining the procedures for the future conduct of the case, Judge 21 Strassburger summoned me and my attorney to his 22 23 chambers to tell us he was removing himself from the 24 case because he was, quote, "a personal friend of my father-in-law," who had contributed heavily to his 25

election campaign. He concluded his notification by stating that he believed my father-in-laws's remarks to him and considered him to be an honest man.

1

2

3

For your information, Mr. Chairman, my 4 father-in-law, my ex-father-in-law now, Franklyn 56 ...Conflenti, is a past president of the Pennsylvania 7 . Trial Lawyers Association and a past clected president 8 of the Pennsylvania Bar Association. Though these last 9 two aspects of my case are different from others, they . simply epitomize and highlight so well the general ... 10 11 experience of most and highlight the real problems and 12 obstacles to family and justice. A false report is 13 simply the beginning of an odyssey of abuse, the worst damage occurring after the case becomes locked into 14 15 that system of litigation, politically motivated 16 manipulation, and an endless cycle of protracted 17 deliberations.

18 When I received my notice that Children and Youth Services had determined that I sexually . 1.9 20 abused my daughter, I went to the office of the caseworker with the report of the expert psychologist 21 whom Children and Youth Services contracted to conduct 22 23 an investigation. As I have told you already, that 24 report concluded that there was no abuse, sexual or 25otherwise, on my part. I asked him if he read the

1 report, and he told me he did not. Well, my next question should be obvious. Upon what did you base 2 your conclusion then. I asked him, that the child was .3 In the presence of his supervisor, who I 4 abused? insisted be there, he told me that he was so overworked 5 with cases and had so little time to give to this case 6 7 that he determined that the report of the private doctor hired by the child's grandfather was true in its 8 conclusion of abuse by me. He told me he determined 9 this, quote, "just in case it might be true, to protect 10 the child." And this determination was made official 11 12 not by a nameless, faceless entity called Children and Youth Services, but by a real person who did not know 13 me or meet me, yet saw fit by whatever standard he uses 14 to justify his behavior to sign this form letter, a 15 16 little form letter with an "X" that says, your name is 17 listed on the report as the parent and abuser. 11 18. tells me_about the rights that. I have now lost. That 19 real person is here today, or at least I saw his name 20 on the list. Nice to me you, Mr. Lewis, Mr. Warren 21 Lewis.

Later, when questioned under oath about their policy of contracting an independent child psychologist to conduct an investigation and present an evaluation report, the manager of Children and Youth

22

23

24

25

1	Services said that the reason they do so is not to try
2	to reach the truth through the haze of doubts but
3	rather simply to get corroboration for the conclusions
, 4	which they make from their initial interview, and if
5	the report does not support their conclusion, they
6	ignore.it, or they can try and get another evaluator or
7	even try and get several more evaluations if they want
8	to, or they can just go without including any report if
9.	they are unable to get a report in for evaluation.
10	My_case eventually went to the Department
11	of Public Welfare on appeal. Those hearings lasted
12	over a year, but not out of necessity to some aspect of
13 .	the case. And the review process lasted another year,
14	again, for no reasons having to do with anything other
15	than lack of diligence. A final decision, however,
16	thanks to the courage of the director of the Office of
17	Hearings and Appeals, Mr. Peter Speakes, was to reverse
18	the decision of Allegheny County Children and Youth
19	Services and to expunge the case. The county has
20	appealed that decision and the appeal process can take
21	years longer, if all goes according to the plans of my
22	adversaries.
23	Stop and think, please, what you have on
24	your hands if what I'm saying about the child

-

. .

25 protective and family law systems is true and not just

sour grapes. And please remember that what I say is 1 . supported by transcripts and documentation. But now 2 . remember here that it is not the Child Protective 3 .Service which determines custody and visitation. 4 5 That's where the judge comes into the picture. I raise . the issue of judges because they, too, are part of this б. 7 system, and they a major, major part of the problem; 8 quite possibly the most central. Their job is to interpret the laws you make, including the bill that 9 10 you're going to be -- that we're here discussing today. And they all too often manipulate the laws to 11 accomplish their biased or self-serving interests, not 12 13 the child's. A parent like me going into family court before a judge with a pre-determined agenda is like 14 15 playing poker against someone who deals from a stacked deck, then says, okay, just so we all know, I'm 16 impartial. I'll let you open the betting. Why show 1.7 .18 up?._Well, when the result is harm to a child, especially my child, I show up and L.call the ante. 19 20. What judges tend to do upon hearing 21 allegations of abuse, close to 100 percent of the time, is award custody to the accuser, without so much as a 22 23 hearing. In fact, in most cases it seems rather clear through transcripts and rulings that when the accuser 24 is a woman, as in most cases of child abuse, the 25

1 judge's judicial behavior reflects his prejudice. 2 Judges expect a man to be grateful for getting out of a family courtroom with his male organs intact, so they 3 are surprised and annoyed by someone who stands, looks 4 5 them in the eye and tells them that he doesn't plead for justice, but rather he expects nothing else. 6 7. The other important part of the equation Excuse me if you aren't happy about 8 is lawyers. 9 hearing my thoughts about judges, you'll have your

earplugs in for this because I know most of you are 10 lawyers yourself. But I'm not here, maybe you can 11 12 tell, to make friends. I'm here to tell the truth. 13 The attorneys' basic belief that the interest of the client supersedes the interest of justice, and more so 14 15 the interest of the child, is the fundamental flaw in 16 the family justice system. And this position is not 17 based on some tenet of moral integrity but rather on greed, lust for position, power, and reputation in the 18 19 legal community. Lawyers are rated by their peers 20 according to these standards and make their names and 21 advancements this way. Thus, they perpetuate this antimony, this opposition of laws and principles. 22 And 23 I don't believe this is news to anyone here. 24 Attorneys' desire to profit from family

25

tragedies by protecting the processes and piously

pontificating about the best interests of children from one side of their mouth while rationalizing emotional indifference from the other side of their mouth must not be tolerated. And if you don't debate this issue along with the others I raised and make the changes necessary, somehow you will fail.

7 Again, the question, did my daughter ever 8 make the statement she was alleged to have made? And if so, why? Never once, never once has anyone said 9 anything in direct reply to that question, except to 10 say it can't be answered. How is it that a judge, a 11 12 lawyer, an agency official, or a law enforcement person 13 dares to say that a reasonable investigation is not 14 warranted because they know beforehand that the answer cannot and will not be found? That is outrageous. 15 And 16 that is the issue I hope you will be sure this bill addresses if you even hope to make a real difference to 17. .. 18 the children.

19 If you want this legislation to make a 20 difference to them, you must address every charge from 21. both sides by pursuing the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Not doing that expertly and 22 23objectively results in abuse every time. I keep saying 24 that. I keep saying abuse. But what do I mean by 25 The people at Children and-that?

	174
1.	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Could I interrupt
2	you? I know that we have an awful lot of testifants to
3	testify yet and I know you put a great deal of work
4	into your testimony, it shows, but could you summarize
5	as briefly as possible?
6	MR. ABROMOWITZ: Yes, I can.
7.	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: We're going to be
8	here for quite a while yet, it would appear, and if you
9.	could, and I would say that to probably the rest of
10	those who are going to testify. I'll be here the rest
11	of the day, as long as it takes, it doesn't bother me,
12	but we will continue to lose members and probably
13 .	staff, and our poor stenographer's fingers will
14	probably fall off. If it's possible to summarize.
15	MR. ABROMOWITZ: I understand, sir.
16	I know this subject wouldn't be complete
17	without some numbers to bandy about. In 1991,
18	according to the Pennsylvania Department of Public
19	Welfare, there were 23,861 reports of child abuse in
20 .	our Commonwealth. That was one year. Of those
21 '	reported cases, 66.4 percent were determined to be
22	unsubstantiated. I personally have little tolerance of
23	numbers. So many beans counted. What tends to occur
24	is that when the number of beans counted reaches the
25	point where it's too unsettling to consider the

1 ugliness of so many beans, we just start counting jars, 2 moving on to larger jars, if necessary. Look in the jar marked 1988, Mr. 3 "Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, and hear this: 4 The $\mathbf{5}$ reason I speak of your numbers as beans is to say that we are not beans, whether it be 23,000 or 1. Mr. б 7 Chairman, my little girl is not a bean. The difference between a bean and my daughter can be noticed in the 8 9 . way a bean counter speaks about beans and the way I 10 ...speak about my little girl. Let this go another year .11. . or two without making any changes and you won't believe 12what you'll have on your hands. Wait. Let the 13 children grow up not only with the effects of abuse but 14 also with the effects of being treated for abuses which never occurred, with feelings of betrayal, confusion, 1516 hatred, and most of all, the sense that lies of tools 17 for success. Do you see how America is now? Wait 18 until these of our creation grow up and take charge. So where do you start to make a 19 20 difference? Let's make sure, not just hope, that they 21 are adequately staffed, the Children and Youth Services and the Child Protective Services, with highly 2223qualified, well-paid, intensely trained experts, 24 supervised by politically neutral, non-biased managers 25and administrators, then give them solid,

1. well-conceived, up-to-date guidelines to follow and the 2... encouragement and support to pursue the interest of the 3 .. children, not the bureaucracy. Also, a mistake corrected is worth any cost, because it saves a child. 4. $\mathbf{5}$ Admit them and correct them when they occur. 6 .Address the problem of lawyers and judges 7 as well, or the other problems will continue despite 8 your efforts. And please pass this bill as a 9 foundation upon which to build rather than as the 10 solution itself. As for me, all I can say is that my name 11 is Michael Abromowitz, and that means that the day will 12 13 come when the people I have named today will address 14 . that question that I raised. And now you know the 15 reasons why I raised them, The true answer to whether 16. . you have done something worthwhile comes not at the 17 ...polls or in the papers but when you look at yourself in 18 the mirror all alone and when you think the thoughts 19 you do in bed just before you fall asleep, and finally, 20 when you stand naked before God, which we all must. 21 Mr. Chairman, I do thank you for the consideration you've shown me today very much, and I 22 23 thank you on behalf of my daughter and for your . 24 concern. 25 MR. ALTHAUS: Originally, I was going to

1 say, good morning, but good afternoon, Mr. Chairman, 2 members of the committee. My name is Richard Althaus from Mt. Lebanon. I appreciate the opportunity to 3 4 speak in front of you this morning in support of this 5 bill. ...I.might add.I've gone through and chopped out as 6 much as.I.could, recognizing the constraints of time. 7 Perhaps ours could be the tale of the .8 system that had failures at just about every place ..9. along the way. ...In 1990, my wife was diagnosed as 10 having breast cancer, and thankfully she had successful 11. surgery, but in her post-operative recovery she hit the 12 emotional wall and was greatly distressed. At this 13 point, my daughter was a sophomore, 15 years old, at Mt. Lebanon High School. She looked for surrogates for 14 15 support, and one of these surrogates included a teacher 16 who started her class out that 10th grade by saying, I was a victim of abuse as a child and you can come to me 17. if you have any problems. She also was taken to a 18 19... social worker at our request. My wife was going to this woman because she was leading a cancer support 20. 21 group at McGee Women's Hospital. We sent her to this 22 social worker, and unbeknownst to us, the social worker 23.and the teacher were acquaintances. Together was 24. hatched this tale to our daughter that what's bothering 25 you can't possibly just be cancer in your family of

your mother and my mother, her grandmother, who had pancreatic cancer, was just diagnosed, so there must be something more.. Well, these seeds were later .cultivated into vague improprieties against me in terms of sexual behavior.

1

2

. 3

. 4

5

In February 1991, my wife received a 6 7 phone call at her school from an Allegheny County CYS 8 worker and said, I'd like to come meet with you. Μv 9 wife says, for what reason? She said, your husband's 10 been sexually abusing your daughter. My wife dropped the phone, just couldn't believe it, and broke down. 11 12 Shortly, she regained her composure and called me. I 13 was similarly stunned by the accusations. I called 14 this caseworker back and now she said, I want you to 15 come down right now, I want you to bring your son and 16 your wife.

17 Our attorney was contacted at this point by me and he said, don't go without me. I can't go 18. 19 right now, he said, but I've had clients who have been 20 put at severe disadvantage based on judgmental 21 reporting, and he said, I'11 call. I said, great. He called the caseworker and indicated to her his schedule 22 23 . did not permit meeting, and he said, I'11 call you back 24 in the morning and we'll work this out. She seemed 25agreeable to that. She did tell the attorney, you have

three choices, you can tell Mrs. Althaus that she can 1 2 throw her husband out and her daughter will come home, we'll put her with the teacher, or we'll send her to a 3 shelter. He called me back and I said, none of those 4 5. are satisfactory to us. We already knew about the 6 teacher and we asked him to warn CYS about them. He 7 called them back and said, are you aware of this teacher and her comments? They said, we've checked her 8 9 out, and since you haven't done anything, we're going 10 to place her there. So they did.

The following morning, a meeting was 11. This is Friday. A meeting was scheduled 12 scheduled. for the following Thursday. CYS's caseworker was not 13 14 available until then, and no one else seemed prepared 15 to pick up and do the case. We did not know until 16 later, of course, this same day that CYS went to the Mt. Lebanon police about this, started an investigation 17 with them, pulled my son_out of his class, where he 18 19 denied all allegations. Based on not talking to me and 20 only talking to my daughter and with my son's denial, Mt. Lebanon had a warrant sworn out for my arrest, came 21 22 and arrested me at 11:30 at night, dragged...me out of 23 bed, and I was arrested and incarcerated for three days 24 on \$50,000 straight bail and was not released until 25Monday night, following a bail reduction hearing.

	. 100
1.	
.2.	to legitimatize their actions. Two weeks later, or a
.3	. week and a half later, my daughter was taken to
4	Pittsburgh's Children's Hospital, where a credibility
5.	exam.or report, if you will, was conducted by a
6	psychologist. The report contained numerous red flags,
7	. such as, if this young lady was so abused, why was she
8	a high honors student? How was she able to participate
.9	in so many extracurricular activities? Why was her
10	attendance record so good? Why were there no medical
11	evidence of any abuse? And, in fact, if this family
12	was abusing them, why would they send their child to a
13	social worker, who was a mandatory reporter?
14	. Well, unlike the lady from Children's
15	. Hospital in Philadelphia, this review that we had there
16	.was.nothing.at all like that. We received later a
17	. handwritten, scribbled report of five or six pages
18	which said that my daughter was the product of an
19.	incestuous home. Basically, the whole exercise was
20.	pre-determined and part of a confirmatory system.
21	Two weeks after my arrest, CYS scheduled
22	a placement hearing in juvenile court. Prior to that
23	hearing, I had submitted voluntarily to a polygraph
24	examination administered by a Pittsburgh police
25	officer. I passed this test. Our attorney advised our

CYS caseworker of this fact and the Mt. Lebanon detective. Neither was the least bit interested. Bear in mind at this point, no one had talked to us. In fact, no one ever did through this entire 14-month exercise.

1

2

3

4

5

14

15

16

17

Later on, while in a foster care setting, 6. 7 my daughter would embellish her allegations that would be induced from her to include murder, multiple child 8 9 births, Satanism, drugs, pornography. These allegations then included others, including a couple, a 10 George and Heidi Stipetich from Upper St. Clair, who I 11 was alleged to have taken my daughter to on a weekly 12 basis for two years. 13

I was arrested a second time in August of '91 at my work, and when told what I was being arrested for, my only response was, who the hell is George Stipetich? We don't even know these people.

On the first day of school, approximately 18 three weeks later, my wife had started her class when .19 20 she received a call to report to the office. My wife was then arrested and she was sent to a holding cell, 21 where she was alleged to have abused my daughter in our 22 23 home. The arresting officer made the suggestion that if you know that your husband has been doing something, 24 you better come clean now. Well, she denied all 25

allegations, and so a week later she was arrested a
 second time. This time she was tied into the Stipetich
 affair, if you will.

I have a similar indicated report, as 4 $\mathbf{5}$ does my wife, from Mr. Lewis, and my daughter also then said that my mother-in-law, her other grandmother, and 6 7 her brother were, in fact, also abusers. My 8. mother-in-law is on file now in Harrisburg with an 9 indicated report. She did not meet with CYS either, at the recommendation of our attorney, as it was obviously 10 at this point not going to do any benefit to talk and 11 everything was going to be twisted every which way. 12

My son, however, since he was a minor, was required to talk. He came in and basically, thank God, they listened to him, and in fact they said, yeah, okay, you were originally alleged to have been abused, now you're alleged to be an abuser. We think neither. You're clean.

I'd like to point out, if I could, a major inconsistency in CYS' handling. I told you what they did to me. The Stipetichs, at the time of their arrest, had four minor children under the age of 15 living at their home. CYS never contacted that family. They never contacted those children. You would think with the gross allegations and the media publicity

1 about our case in Pittsburgh that they would have 2 checked these people out. Were they not at similar .risk than what we were alleged to have been? 3 In fact, my wife would meet with CYS on 4 . 5 .occasion with our attorney to discuss family service 6 The family service plan would contain generally plans. 7 three points: One, that we concurred that we had abused our daughter. Two, we concurred in the ..8 9 continued placement of our daughter in this foster care 10 with the teacher. And three, we concurred with the continued treatment at Western Psych's sexual abuse 11 12 clinic. Obviously, we shared none of those three goals 13 and we never signed anything. CYS, in the middle of this, assigned an 14 . independent-minded caseworker. She came in, lasted 15 less than two weeks. She was removed at the urging of 16 17 the assistant district attorney, the foster parent, and 18 the chief physician from Western Psych. This is duly recorded in the notes we later received in discovery 19 20 from Western Psych's clinic. 21 Other_information gained through the 22

discovery documents was that CYS lied to us repeatedly about the health and welfare of our daughter. During 24. the 14 months that we did not see or talk to her, she 25was actually hospitalized. We never were told.

23

	184
1	Our system of government, as was said by
2	the chairman early on, is based on a presumption of
3	innocence until proven guilty. In child abuse
4.	proceedings, however, this right is washed away in a
5	. sea of emotionalism. The San Diego County grand jury
6	in a February1992 report on this subject noted the
7	.burden of proof, contrary to every other area of the
8.	judicial system, is on the alleged perpetrator to prove
9	.his innocence. My wife and I have been fortunate. All
10 .	charges against us were dropped last April during
11	pretrial proceedings, when our daughter refused to
12	continue.
13	After more than a year of therapy, our
14	daughter has disclosed that the allegations, which she
15	made under stressful situation, were totally without
16	substance. Based on her recantation, she has returned
17	home and our family unit is beginning to get back
18	together.
19.	Incredibly, she had been told by her
20	.court-appointed child advocate that she would be
21	arrested if she ever recanted. The truth of the matter
22	is.Nicole is not protected by the very system and was
23	in fact perhaps the greatest victim in this entire
24	tragedy. After being convinced that she had been
25	sexually abused, she was placed in a foster care where,
	li

again, Western Psych's treatment notes document she was
physically_and emotionally abused. And_at_one time it
became bad enough that they did at_least_consider
alternate.placement.

An opinion on the appropriateness of the 5 entire proceedings against us was issued by Judge 6 7 Robert Dauer, Chief Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Allegheny County. He wrote, "The horrendous 8 criminal charges against Mr. Althaus and Mr. Stipetich 9 were directly attributable to promptings of a teacher 10 and foster parent, county social workers, treating 11 physicians, and police officers which may have been 12 altruistic but were based on false information that 13 should have been further investigated and questioned. 14

Mr. Marino said earlier today that the 15. system has the wherewithal to prosecute those who 16 perpetrate false reports. It didn't happen in my case, 17 and I wish I could believe him. However, I believe 18 there needs to be legislative mandates that require 19 20 accountability where allegations are determined to have been filed based on malicious intent or from 21 individuals who have persuaded a child to make false 22 23 allegations. In addition, CYS and its personnel must be, on an organizational and individual basis, held to 24 a level of professionalism and accountability 25

186 1 commensurate with the power with which we give them and 2 the responsibilities of their job. 3 Thank you very much. 4 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you. Thank 5 you both. **6** . Questions? Representative Manderino. 7 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you, Mr. 8 Chairman. 9 BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Mr. Abromowitz) Mr. Abromowitz, I appreciate and am very 10 Q. sensitive to the emotional issue that this is for you. 11 12 We have an equally onerous job, as you have indicated, 13 in trying to determine what's the appropriate or 14 responsible thing to do. I guess my questions are 15 going to then just be limited to my concerns with 16 regard to House Bill 826, and I just want to make sure 17 that I understood from your testimony that it was your 18 wife who made the initial reporting of child abuse, 19 correct? 20 Α. Correct. 21 Q. And your daughter was 3 1/2 years old at 22 . . that time?... She just furned 3. 23 Α. 24 Q. Okay. Now, you were here all morning. 25Did you hear District Attorney Marino and District

187
Attorney Zimmer?
. AYes, I certainly did.
QBased on what they said in terms of if
there was 826, would you report your wife for the false
child abuse claims and go through the criminal
prosecution as they described what they would have to
do with your child being the one testifying?
A. I think the fastest and most
all-inclusive way to answer that question would be to
.recount how I tried to approach this when the
allegations first came down. I said to my wife when
she first told me what happened over the phone, and I
said to the caseworker at Children and Youth Services
who conducted the initial interview, look, if someone
comes to you and tells you, whether it be my daughter
to_my wife, which I didn't know whether it happened at
that time, or my wife to Children and Youth Services,
they say_10 you something like that, how could you not
at least have some suspicion that you must look into
and check this out? I said to my wife, if in fact our
daughter said that to you, I can certainly understand
how you would consider the possibility of it being
. true, You must. All I ask is that from this moment on
you pursue the truth with the same relish in every
single direction, pursue all possibilities in an experi-

,

188 1 ' way, including me. I insist that you answer the 2 question of whether or not I abused my daughter, but do it all the way around. 3 Q. So that what you're saying then is what 4 5. you experienced was a travesty of what happened after 6. the report was made? .7 Α. That's correct. It may have been, it may 8 or may not have been based on motivations of false 9 allegations in the first place, but that's not important, and it need not be, and that was the thought 10 11 that came to my mind when the district attorneys were 12 here carlier. What's the difference what the truth is 13 at the moment that you're told this? What really 14 matters is the pursuit of truth. When they tell me you 15 can't have the answer to your question, I say to them, 16 that may inevitably be true, but the pursuit of that 17 truth in an expert and deep way will answer a lot of 18 other important questions and help you get to the 19 bottom of justice. And that's what you need to try and 20 accomplish here. And it does. 21. Q. Okay, thank you very much. 22 BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Mr. Althaus) 23 Q. Mr. Althaus, I guess my question is the 24 same to you. The initial report in your case came from 25 a school teacher. Were you also here when Mr. Marino

	189
1	and Mr
. 2	A. Yes, I was.
. 3	
4	escaped metestified. And I guess my question is, if
5	we had 826, would you pursue criminal allegations
6	against that initial reporter, or do you think that the
7	.problems came in after the initial report was made and
8	how the case was handled?
9	A. Based on the documentation that I have
10	now, yes, I would pursue actively against her. We
11	have, in fact, filed suit against her in Federal
12	district court.
13	Q. Okay. And under what grounds did you
14	file?
15	A. Civil rights violations. She's part of a
16	multi-defendant suit.
17.	
. 18	district.attorneys.told us in terms of there being.
19	other avenues available, I'm talking just from the
20	initial reporting, when he talked about false reporting
21	or perjury or those kinds of things, you found an
22	avenue through a civil rights violation, so you are
23	pursuing that?
24	A. Well, I'm pursuing it, of course, but I
25	feel very comfortable that the district attorney's

1 office would not have done anything in this case. In fact, Judge Dauer in his ruling took -- the headline in 2... 3 the paper was that he spanked the prosecutors, and in 4 essence he considered their work in my case to be 5. borderline prosecutorial misconduct. So I don't think 6 I'm going to get much support from the district 7 attorney's office. 8 Q. Okay, so what you're saying is your 9 feeling is that had you pursued a false accusation 10 .criminal.charge, they just wouldn't have taken it up? 11 A. Probably not in my case. 12 Q. Okay, but for those same reasons you feel 13 that if we had a criminal statute here, they would take 14 it up? 15 I think if it was more specifically Λ. 16 written, as Representative Birmelin has done, yes. T 17 think they would be forced to. 18 Q. Thank you. 19. .MR. ABROMOWITZ: May I, if I just may. 20 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Sure. 21 MR. ABROMOWITZ: If remember earlier when you asked the district attorney, or it might have been 22 23 you, sir, had they ever pursued through the tools that exist now, his answer was no. 24 25 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Well, Mr.

1	Marino from Montgomery County said that in his cases
2	that he prosecuted and in his years when he was DA \sim
3	didn't remember one. Chairman Blaum said that when he
4	checkedwith the Luzerne County DA, which is his DA,
5	that they had, in fact. So there are, you know, it
6	seems like it's different counties treat it
7	differently, just as different counties, it appears,
8	their judges treat it differently, different counties.
9	. Mr. Marino said there seemed to be a county where there
10	were papers that were, of course, given out pre-signed,
11	and other counties would never do that. So I'm
12	understanding all those issues. I'm just trying to put
13	it all logether and get your feeling in terms of since
14	you've had the specific experience with the judicial
15 .	system how you would view those at that particular
16 .	point.
.17.	MR. ABROMOWITZ: I do, by the way, also
18 .	have a civil suit against. Allegheny County Children and
19	.Youth Services.
20	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Very good.
21	. Thank you
22.	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you,
23	genilemen, for testifying.
24	We'11 next hear from Nancy Rorem, Larry
25	Breitenstein. Warren Lewis. So if you want to

192 1 .. identify yourselves for the record, and some other people here. If you want to start from the right and 2 go left and identify yourself and start your testimony. 3 Good afternoon. 4 ... MS. ROREM: My name is . 5 ... Nancy Rorem, and with me is Lynn Keltz. She is б replacing Larry Breitenstein, who is in court today. 7 MR. LEWIS: My name is Warren Lewis. I'm 8 with the Department of Public Welfare, the Division of 9 State Services. One program in that division is the 10 ChildLine and abuse registry. .11. MR. MILLER: Good afternoon. My name is 12 Lee Miller. I'm with the Department of Public Welfare, Office of Children, Youth and Families, and I'm the 13 14 director of the Division of Program Planning and 15 Development in Children and Youth and Families. MS. ROREM: Well, let me begin. As I 16 17 said before, Lynn Keltz is sitting in for Larry Breitenstein. Lynn has just joined the County 18 19 Commissioners Association as the assistant director of 20 Children and Youth Administrators Association and is 21 formerly the administrator of the Jefferson County 22 child welfare agency, and I am going to rely on Lynn if 23 you ask me real technical questions about what exactly happens in an abuse investigation. 24 25. We are here today to discuss House Bill

1 826 specifically, and in general to talk about the 2 problems of malicious and false reporting. I'm going to try and summarize my testimony. I know that the 3 4 hour is getting late. We have asked Children and Youth 5 administrators what they think of the bill and have 6 7 received quite a bit of a response from them..... First, 8 the administrators continue to clearly acknowledge the . 9. problem that false and malicious reporting creates for both their agencies and the parties involved. 10. Secondly, they also responded that the proposed law 11 12 would not solve the problem in a responsible way. Τn fact, we have not yet heard from any county who is in 13. 14 support of the bill as it is currently written. 15 Attached to my testimony is a compilation of many of 16 those comments, and I'm going to go over some of the other concerns we have about the bill. .17 18 . The first is that we believe that if this 19 .legislation.is enacted, it will discourage reporting, 20 which is the exact opposite of the intention of the CPS Pennsylvania lawmakers, in enacting the CPS law, 21 law. 22 . . made an assumption that persons reporting child abuse 23 do so out of good faith. In addition, they decided 24 that the charge of child abuse is a very serious one 25 and therefore made that definition of child abuse one

of the most restrictive in the country. Because of this narrow definition, and I have to say that Attorney 2 General Preate has called it_one of the worst laws in 3 the country because of its narrow focus, we do not presently comply with Federal standards, nor do we receive Federal funding for child abuse. Our child 6 abuse definition is significantly more narrow than 7 8 others.

1

4

5

9 Pennsylvania, with four times the population of Tennessee, produces the same number of 10. founded abuse charges. Is that because Tennessee has 11 more child abuse? Probably not, but it is, in all 12 likelihood, because their definition is much broader. 13 To compensate for this narrow definition, Pennsylvania 14 15 lawmakers crafted a system that allows for the widest reporting possible. In essence, they said that they 16 17 did not expect citizens to understand the legal .18 standards involved and therefore did not want to impede Instead, they wanted to give families a 19 reporting. 20 chance for early intervention and services. They seemed to understand that while some caretakers deserve 21 22 punishment, most need help. This position has been a 23 courageous one and balances the dichotomy of public opinion, that on the one hand insists that no child 24 . dies as a result of child abuse, and on the other hand 25 .

194

ł

warns against overintrusiveness in the lives of
 families.

3 Lawmakers also agreed that in order to encourage reporting, as well as to protect families 4 5 being investigated, that confidentiality must be .6. available to protect the family, the child, the 7 reporter, and the perpetrator or alleged perpetrator. 8 .These confidentiality laws are sometimes burdensome, 9 _but_they are fundamental to the design of 10 Pennsylvania's Child Protective Services Law. We believe that if this legislation is enacted, it will 11 12 tip the balance.

13 Representative Birmelin says that he 14 doubts that this law will lead to many convictions. We But for every one conviction made, there may be 15agree. 16 hundreds of reporters who are threatened or harassed. .17 We can see the threat of legal expenses or possible 18 convictions coming into the decision making process for mandated and voluntary reporters. We believe that 19 .mandatory and voluntary reporters will think again and 20 21. again for reporting. Again and again thinking may mean 22. that fewer false reports will occur. That will be a very positive result, but it may also mean that more 2324 children will sustain serious injury or even death. We believe that false reporting occurs in less than 5 25

1 percent of the investigations.made.

2 ... And the second reason why we oppose this .3. bill in its present form is that we believe that if 4 ... this legislation is enacted, malicious and false.. 5 ... reporters will quickly learn that they can make the 6 ... same report but must do so anonymously, or worse yet, 7 give a false name. This has come up at least one other 8 time today, but I can't emphasize it enough.

Sometimes the best information that child 9 10 welfare agencies get from a report made is about the 11 relationship between the reporter and the child. This 12 helps us understand the seriousness of the abuse and gives us a place to start. If reporters report 13 14 anonymously or give a false name, that important lead will be gone, and we think that that's probably what 15 16 will_happen.

Administrators report that when malicious 17 18. or false reports are made now, they almost exclusively involve child custody cases and are a symptom of very 19 20 serious problems in a family. These reports are not 21 necessarily malicious or false reports. They do not 22 indicate a need for protective services, but probably 23 do indicate a need for a referral to some other agency. If there is an answer to the issue of 24

false or malicious reporting, we believe that this

25

1 information regarding custody disputes may provide us 2 with a lead toward a workable solution. We think we ought to look at the statutes involving custody 3. proceedings. Mediation prior to custody proceedings 4 5 could prevent some of these reports and reduce the 6 number of referrals the child welfare agencies now 7. handle. It might also be possible for us to develop as 8 part of our screening process a look to see if these 9. are really upsetting custody disputes. 10 The provision about encouraging a child 11 to make false reports is appealing to us. These cases, 12 when they happen, are very disturbing. We think, 13 however, that they might already be covered under the 14 child abuse definition of emotional abuse, and we 15 believe that this portion of the bill needs further 16 exploration but may also provide us with a direction 17 about solving false or malicious reports. In short, we 18 believe that the cure that this bill may provide is 19 worse than the disease. Quite frankly, we would love 20 to figure out ways to end malicious reports but we need 21 to do so in a way that will not threaten a 22 confidentiality or harm children. 23Now let me switch and talk about numbers 24... for a few minutes. While we readily admit that we do 25 not have much information about the number of false or

1 malicious reports, some numbers will be helpful to put 2 this problem in perspective. Earlier this year the Luzerne County judge who hears Children and Youth cases 3 4. and custody cases did some research. He found he 5 presided over .950 ... child custody disputes in 1992, of which he referred_about 10 percent or so to the child 6 7 welfare agencies as possible abuse cases. The director 8 also looked at the 1992 data and found that his agency 9 had done about 2,000 intakes in 1992. About 750 of them were assigned to CPS, the Child Protective Service 10 11 unit, as potential abuse, and 1,250 or so were assigned to the General Protective Services. Of these cases, 12 13 including the judge's 10 percent, 50 cases were also 14 child custody cases. Of these 50, 5 were eventually ..15. indicated as abuse. This leaves about 45 cases, or .16 . about 2 1/2 percent, where there may have been false or 17 malicious reports involved.

.18 The numbers of calls in Pennsylvania are 19 going up, but the number of calls in relationship to 20 substantiated reports is virtually the same as it was 21 10 years ago. At the back of my testimony there is a 22 chart that I want you to look at, and it is a chart of information taken out of the child abuse reports from 23 24 the Department of Public Welfare. Approximately 33 25percent of the reports received are substantiated, and

	199
1	that has been virtually the same since 1981. We've got
2	a 10-year period here that we have tracked.
3 .	And finally, let me add something about
. .4 .	. some dollars. Pennsylvania spends, from all sources,
5	that's Federal, State and local dollars, approximately
6	\$775 million on child dependency and delinquency
7	system. Of this figure, \$20 million is spent on the
8	investigation of child abuse. If we want to curtail
9	increased costs in the child dependency and delinquency
10	. system, we need to look at the cases that do come into
11	care and figure out how to prevent the intake in the
12	first place.
13	Let me end by saying that working in the
14	child welfare system is difficult. Unfortunately,
15	mistakes are sometimes made. These mistake sometimes
16	mean that administrators or workers get sued or fired.
17	They mean that families and alleged perpetrators get
18	hurt, and sometimes they mean that children get injured
19	or die. We are all too aware of the vulnerability of
20	.our system and the possibility of human error.
21	Therefore, we are in the process of doing a couple of
22.	. things that we think will help
.23	First, we are requiring that all Child
24	Protective Service workers receive intensive training,
25	pass a test and are certified. I couldn't agree more

1 with the criticism today about the need for competent 2 child welfare workers, people that are well-trained and 3 experienced in the issues around child welfare. We -4 .hope_to.extend this to the rest of the system as well. . .5... ...We_think that certification for Child Protective 6 Service workers is not enough, and we believe that 7 General Protective Service workers, as well as all of 8 the workers in our provider agencies, need to be at the 9 point where we are certified as to their ability to 10 deal with very complex laws and very complex family 11 problems. 12 Second, we are in our third year of 13 implementation of something called risk assessment. 14 This tool and process means that some of the guessing 15is no longer necessary. Using risk assessment, each

. CPS worker reviews each child and family, based on 16. reliable measures, and that helps them to assess 17 18 whether any intervention is necessary, and if so, at 19 what level, ... We believe these two changes, when fully 20. implemented, will go a long way towards further 21 professionalizing the child welfare area. 22

Thank you.

23 MR. MILLER: As I indicated, my name is 24 Lee Miller, with the Office of Children, Youth and .25 Families, and I've been in this system perhaps too

	201
.1 .	long. I've done child abuse investigations myself many
2	of them, at least five years of it. I was a supervisor
3	of tech services. I helped establish ChildLine, and
4	I'm at the policy end of this business. And I might
5	add that I've also been personally involved in terms of
6	experiencing my own divorce, and although I did not
7	have custody issues, I've had some of the same feelings
8	that occurred here today. So I bring that perspective.
9	I've heard a lot today about child abuse
10	laws, and there seems to be a lot of confusion between
11	a child abuse law and a criminal act, and
12	understandably, people often confuse those two systems
13.	- civil law, and I guess you would call this social
14 .	legislation. Child abuse laws were never intended to
15	punish people. The standards, if you look at the
16	national standards of the Child Abuse Prevention and
17.	Treatment Act, if you look at other State's laws, their
18	intent is not to identify people and punish them. Now
19	granted, our law was changed somewhat to require
20	reporting from police, but that's merely all connected
21	into another system. Our law does connect to the
22	. criminal system, but it's not a criminal statute. And
23	I think it's important that that be made clear. The
24	intent of our law is to identify families in need of
25 .	service, children in need of protection, if abuse has
1	

li

1 occurred, to offer remedial action to the perpetrator, for the child, and only as a last resort to move the 2 3 child from the home. And believe me, our child welfare 4 workers out in the field earning \$14,000 to \$18,000 a **5**. year doing this job aren't in it for the money. Thev 6 _are not finding child abuse, because all that does is 7 increase their caseloads and their-salary doesn't 8 ...change_at_a11 9 So anyhow, I think it's important to make 10 that distinction. This act was created to identify children in need of protection, families in need of 11. 12 service. You have a difficult job on these issues, 13 The debates have gone on endlessly, the debate was in Congress, the debate has occurred in every State. 14 The 15 same debate occurred in these walls 20 years ago when 16 Senator Michael O'Pake championed this law. And when he went around this State, I remember him going around 17 18 ... this State talking about the urgent need for this law. 19 He made a statement that I think speaks to the balance 20 that needs to be achieved. He said, child.abuse is a 21 problem which festers within the isolation of family

privacy. Festers within the isolation of family
privacy. That is why child abuse laws are atypical.
That is why when we balance the scale on the child's
side, we change some of the rules of evidence. The

traditional criminal accused has the right to face the 1 accuser is modified because we're talking about 2 . 3 something that has occurred within the isolation of It's a difficult situation. 4 family privacy. In fact, we were all ready to go with . 5 this law back in 1974 when Governor Shapp veloed it. 6. 7 A11 set to go, everyone ready to begin this process, and wouldn't you know it, Governor Shapp veloed the 8 law. Why did he veto the law? Because of the very 9 same concerns that you are here to address today. 10 The primary reason that led him to veto this act was that 11 there were people, I think it was specifically 12 Community Legal Services in Philadelphia, that 13 convinced him that the law was too heavily weighted in 14 favor of children and that due process protections of .15 parents, okay, were inadequate. Okay, the law was 16 17. veloed. Then those due process protections, procedural 18 safeguards, if you will, were ended and then finally the bill was passed in November of 1975. We started 19. 20 operating ChildLine I think it was March of 1976. But there were some significant changes. And I think those 21 changes were designed to address some of the issues 22 23 that you are hearing about today. First of all, the confidentiality 24

provisions of the law were strengthened during that

25

period of time. There is a close circle of 1 2 confidentiality. When a case is reported, these cases cannot be freely shared with anybody. Another thing 3 was added was appeal rights, the right to appeal these 4 $\mathbf{5}$ situations, the right to appeal information that might 6 be being maintained in our registry or at the county 7 agency, information which might be inconsistent with 8 the law. Another important feature provided for the 9. destruction of unfounded records. Unfounded reports are destroyed. They have been and they continue to be 10 destroyed at the State level and the county levels. 11

Another issue that Ms. Rorem spoke to was 12 13 the issue of what constitutes the definition of child How broad should we make this definition? 14 abuse? And 15 I think it's safe to say that Pennsylvania's definition of child abuse is the most restrictive in the nation 16 17 right now. This legislature has consistently held that 18 child abuse is going to consist of serious injury to a 19 .child or sexual abuse. There have been attempts over 20 the past 10, 15 years to change that, and I think this legislature has been very consistent in holding to that 21 22 standard. But anyhow, I think that was an issue in the 23. debate back in 1974 and 1975 in terms of balancing of 24 the scale. How broad do we make the law, how narrow do 25we make the law?

In the interest of time, I've been known to bellong winded, I'll just cut through, and you've heardla lotlof this already today, so let me just cut through what I consider to be considerations, our recommendations to you in looking at this issue in let ms of what you should consider in making a decision on this issue.

First of all, what is the extent of the 8 And that's where we really have a problem. 9 problem? We don't know the extent of this problem. 10 We're beginning now to hear today about some surveys in 11 counties. We're looking at 25,000 reports a year. 12 Iε it.1 percent, 250 situations; 10 percent 2,500? 13 And 14 that's significant. And we've heard too today the 15 comment that if it's not broke, why fix it? And I think it's significant that we determine the extent of 16 17. this issue.

18 Another consideration is let's be careful 19 . that we don't create disincentives for the reporting of suspected child abuse. The change after the passage of 20 this law was dramatic in terms of reporting. In 1974, 21 for example, there were 2,800 reports of suspected 22 23 child abuse, and as you've heard, in 1982, over 25,000 reports made, an 800-percent increase in the reporting 24 25 of suspected child abuse. And it's no secret that

1 prior to this law being passed, people, many people who $\mathbf{2}$ saw suspected abuse turned away, denied existence of the problem, feared retaliation if they reported, or 3 4 sadly just didn't care, as we see so often today. 5. Another consideration I think that you 6 should keep in mind, as was mentioned by Ms. Rorem, is what I would call the underground factor, and that is, 7 8 will this policy lead to more anonymous reporting, thus .9 lowering the amount and quality of information . available to conduct an adequate investigation? 10 We .11_... heard a.lot today about the competency or incompetency 12 of the system and doing a good job in investigating. 13 If we push reporting underground, so to speak, we're 14 going to have less access to the people that are 15 Information that we get will not be as good reporting. 16 and as sufficient and it will affect the quality of our 17 investigations. 18 Fourth, is the policy connected in a

19 logical sequence? And what I'm speaking of here is as 20 an example, if penalties are established for malicious 21 reporting, how will an alleged perpetrator of child 22 abuse know who to initiate the action against? The law 23 prohibits the routine sharing of the identity of the 24 reporter to the alleged perpetrator of the abuse. And 25 if more reports were made nominally, the issue, of

course, will be moot, so that we don't see a logical .1 connection in how this will work. In talking today we 2 heard about, well, we can charge them, we can do all of 3 Well, this law, except for the Secretary, only this. 4 5 the Secretary can disclose the identity of a reporter, 6 and we receive those requests. Mr. Lewis can talk 7 about that. But_people making reports, the identity of 8. such persons are not routinely shared with the alleged perpetrator of child abuse. So we don't see how this 9 10 system fits and how it would work. Then finally, I think it's finally, well, 11 12 not quite, and this I spoke about earlier and it relates to staying fixed on that star, that guiding 13 14 star, that goal which I spoke about that this law seeks 15. . to achieve. What will be the impact of the policy on the child?. Will the policy serve to protect the child 16 17 and his or her parents, or place the child in conflict 18 with his or her parents? .And we heard a lot of 19 discussion about that. 20 And I would like to say, too, that you're 21 hearing about cases here today, unfortunate situations, but the cases that you don't hear about are the ones 22 23 that we are able to resolve, the thousands of 24 situations that our system is able to resolve. We know 25that we can resolve most situations with the child

intact with his or her family and safe from further abuse. There are thousands of those situations. And unfortunately, what we tend to hear and see are the children that die from abuse or people who are abused 5. .. by the system. There are thousands that are held by this law. Let's make no mistake about that.

1

2

3

4

6

7 Now I would like to talk just briefly, 8 and then I'll be finished, about the child custody 9 issue, and having investigated cases and been involved 10 . in these, and as I said, personally involved, these situations are tough....Our State staff struggle with 11. 12 some of these situations. And they, I would say, are 13 right in terms of for abuse of the system, as we heard 14 here today. But let's not forget that these situations 15 are also ripe for child abuse. They are ripe for child 16 And what I'm saying is that the vindictive abuse. 17. reporter today presents a higher risk of real child 18 abuse tomorrow. The vindictive reporter of child abuse 19. today could be a real report of child abuse tomorrow. 20 In these situations, all of the ingredients that we 21 know lead to child abuse come together. They all come 22 logether - high anxiety levels, hostility, projection I've.becn_there.... ~23 of anger onto children. I know. 24. They come together. Don't let anyone over tell you it 25.isn't a situation where children aren't at risk.

So, I think that pretty much summarizes 1. 2 the notes I made here. We certainly stand ready and 3 willing to work with both committees for a solution. 4 If you need us, we're here. I'll now defer to Mr. 5 ---Lewis. MR. LEWIS: Mr. Chairperson, ladies and 6. 7 .gentlemen, thank you for allowing us the opportunity to 8 share some information with you. I would like to briefly_describe, in respect of time, some of the 9 operations of ChildLine, the program operated directly . 10. by the department and how they lay blame to the issues 11 12 discussed today, which is clearly looking at the false reporting of child abuse. 13 14 At ChildLine we use professional and . .15. trained caseworkers to receive reports of suspected ____abuse across the State. And as you've heard a number . 16 17 . of times today, there is a requirement that certain 18 persons who routinely see children and suspect abuse . 19 are required to contact ChildLine. 20 .The_average length of time that our caseworkers have been in the CPS or child welfare 21 22 system is approximately six years. Understandably, you 23 have heard today about some county agency staff that may have a lot less experience in underlying 24 investigative reports. That is a difficult problem to 25

deal with. Again, ours have an average of about six
 years' experience when they come to the program. As a
 result, they know the need to have specific information
 and as full information as possible when they are.
 accepting their report of suspected abuse that needs to
 be investigated.

7 Sunday night is the night that we pay 8 greatest attention to the issues of custody battles 9. which can often lead to malicious reports or false reports. And I say Sunday night because we continue to 10 try and be alert to issues that do affect a reporting 11 12 . of suspected child abuse and the safety of the children 13 out there, as well as the rights of the parents and other family members involved. And of course the 14 15 non-family members might also be in a position of 16 responsibility for the children. But nonetheless, 17 because that seems to be the time of the week that coincides with the ending of the custody visitation and 18 19 the return of youngsters to the parent that has custody 20 during the week, we've noticed that there's a trend to 21 receive more complaints of that nature during the 22 Sunday evening lime, so we pay a great deal of attention to those issues. 23

In all calls that are received, not just Sunday night but all calls that are received, we look

24

25

1 for three issues that have to be present. We have to 2 look for a specific child that's been identified as an 3 alleged victim of suspected abuse, one who is under the age of 18 when the alleged incident occurred. 4 The $\mathbf{5}$. second thing that we look for is whether there is 6 ...either an act of abuse or an injury that the youngster 7. And then the third thing we look for is _sustained. 8 ...whether there's a perpetrator that falls within the 9. definitions of the protective services law. As vou .know, it's confined right now to four categories -10 11 parents, paramours of parents, persons living in the 12 same home as the child, and others persons who might be 13 responsible for those youngsters.

14 If those three elements are not in place, then we do not assign that for investigation of 1516 suspected abuse. There are approximately 8,000 such ... reports annually, close to 9,000, that we refer to the 17. .18... ...Children and Youth agency not as suspected abuse but as 19 Lother matters that would require their inquiry and 20 . investigation. Some of those do turn out later to be 21 .reports.of.suspected abuse. If those three elements are present, we do assign them for investigation. 22

For those who want to remain anonymous
when making a report, we have a rather lengthy protocol
that we have developed some years ago, in an attempt to

insure that there is some credibility for the information that they are providing to us. Likewise, we want to share our concerns with you and with the county agency in having someone that can be reliable and credible in making those kinds of reports, and therefore be available for the investigation as the agency pursues the pros and cons of whether something actually occured with the child.

1

 $\mathbf{2}$

3

4

5

6

7

8

22

23

24

25

9 . . We have a couple of other informal policies that may help you understand the efforts to 10 which we go in being concerned about whether false 11. reporting might occur. One is we have alerts, pieces 12 13 of information that are shared with staff wherever 14 there's been complaints particularly received from the county Children and Youth agencies, sometimes from the 15 16 general public, about repeated reports of suspected 17 abuse that may not have any basis to them. So we 18 attempt to keep staff informed of those specific ones 19. so that if we get a subsequent call about that, that we 20 can pursue the inquiry in more depth. Again, in trying 21 to weed out the false reporting, if you would.

A second policy that we attempt to put in place and use as often as necessary is that when an agency has received an investigation from us and they've looked at this situation a number of times, we

1 will agree to what we term as voiding the 2 investigation. The agency has looked into the safety . of the child and determined that this latest completes 3 4another one in a series of what appears to be perhaps 5... harassment calls or unnecessary calls. So there are 6 things that we have done and continue to do and we 7 continue to be alert to the need for those concerns. 8 .When the Children and Youth agencies 9_ complete their investigations, we then have another responsibility at the office, and that is to review 10 those summarized reports to insure that they have the 11 12 documentation that comports with the regulations. 13 We've heard today that it appears as though there are no standards by which the agents as such conduct their 14 investigations. That's not really accurate. 15 There 16 are, in fact, regulations which specifically detail 17 what the criteria must be in order to determine what 18 _abuse has occurred. 19 Of course, as Mr. Miller also mentioned, 20 when reports are unfounded, they are destroyed, and 21 . that generally occurs within four to six months after 22 ...they have been reported. That's a safeguard that we 23. think is appropriate, necessary, and has been in the ...24 . l law since its existence. 25 And the last part of some of the steps

	414
1.	that are taken as defined by the statute are the appeal
2 .	rights. We have heard today some testimony about how
3	that appeal system does work and how sometimes it does
.4 .	not work.
5	I want to give you some statistical data
6	as well. This is from the 1992 report, which is being
7	released this week, and you will be receiving that as
8	well. In 1992, there were 25,891 reports of suspected
.9.	abuse, 8,419 of those were confirmed. I'd like to
10	share with you some excerpts of these statistics that
11 .	to us are indicators that the system may not be in as
12	bad a shape or as much difficulty as you might think it
.13	would be in terms of concerns about false reporting or
14	malicious_reporting
15	
.16	. 138. reports that turned out to be substantiated, or
17.	about 10_percent of all_reports. Indicating that when
18 8 t	an anonymous report is made, there certainly appears to
19	be some very close scrutinty in arriving at a decision
20	as to substantiation of existence of abuse. When
21	reports are made by a parent or guardian, we've seen
22	that about 30 percent of those were substantiated in
23	1992. Again, an indicator that just because it comes
24	from a family source doesn't necessarily mean that it
25	could be substantiated, but on the other hand, we can't

1 rule it out as something that could not exist, because 2 we are talking about those kind of problems that exist within the family circle. Relatives, reports that we 3 4 get from them, the non-sibling, non-immediate family $\mathbf{5}$ relatives, turn out to be about 25 percent of the_ substantiated reports -- I'm sorry, not 25 percent of 6 7 the substantiated reports, about 25 percent of those 8. reports made by them end up being substantiated. And 9 ...about 40 percent of those made by siblings end up being 10. substantiated.

11. I can also share with you something that 12 I think is very important. About 62 percent of the 13 reports that are investigated in Pennsylvania do come from mandated reporters. So that means less than 40 14 15. ___percent are coming from what some may feel are less 16 credible sources of information. Of those reports made by mandated reporters, approximately 72 percent of them 17 are substantiated. 18

As you are also aware, there is a requirement for the Children and Youth agency in conducting_their investigation to share certain reports with law enforcement authorities. In 1982, there were almost .9,000 of those reports shared with law enforcement, and about 5,300 of those reports that were shared with law enforcement_were also substantiated.

	216
.1.	Only 63 of those reports that were substantiated came
. 2.	from an anonymous reporter. Again, those that were
.3	, anonymous but were referred to law enforcement agencies -
4_	. as_required by the statute, and about 860 of those came
.5	from a parent or a guardian.
6 💷	
7	generally about 17 to 20 percent of those appeals were
8	overturned each year. To us, these are indicators that
9	show that the system can work and does work. We
10 .	continue to be concerned about this, and I would
11	emphasize, as Mr. Miller had, that we are certainly
12	open to working with the committees and with the
13	legislature in attempting to look more closely at
14	whether there's a better way to address the problem.
15 .	Perhaps these indicators would say to you some of the
16	things that they say to me, that the problem may not be
17	. as large as someone said, although that is certainly not
.18	intended_to_dismiss.the.fact.that_when_the.problem
19	might occur, it can be very dramatic, very serious, and
20	can harm an awful lot of people.
21	Thank you.
22	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: The increase that
23	you're asking in the budget this year is the second
24	largest, if memory serves me correctly, in the entire
25	budget, is that correct? Do either of you know that?

	217
1	Children and Youth Services, \$67 million, second only
2	to Department of Corrections.
3	. MR. MILLER: Oh, I'm not aware of what it
4	is in relation to
5	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: I'm aware of it.
6 .	That's an accurate statement, and you could probably
7	verify that with Appropriations, if you would like.
8	That means we're spending a tremendous amount of money,
. 9	. taxpayers' money, in this area
10	Let me pose a question to you gentlemen,
11	and if you wouldcare to jump in at any time, please do
,12	so Would you consider it to be an ethical violation
13	if there were an employee or employees working for CYS
14	in any of these counties and also in the evening
15	. working for a psychological or psychiatric firm? And
16	let me add one more proviso to that, that they might
17	also happen to be seeing the same clients during the
18	day that are then coming to them, directly or
19.	indirectly, by both directors and counselors at CYS
20	agencies to psychological and/or psychiatric services
21	that are treating these clients in the evening? Do you
22	.think.that's an ethical violation?
23	MR. MILLER: Let me try to rephrase your
24	.question.
25.	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Anyway you want.

	218
1	MR. MILLER: The Children and Youth
2	. worker also works or is affiliated with a psychological
3	_ firm in the evenings on the side, is that what you're
. 4	saying?
5	. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Yes.
6	MR. MILLER: And that the firm
7	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: During the day the
8	primary employer is
9	MR. MILLER: And that the firm then
.10	evaluates cases that arise out of that agency?
11	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Absolutely.
12	MR. MILLER: Yeah, I think there may be a
13	problem there.
14	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: An ethical
15	violation?
16 .	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: What othic?
17	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: State ethics law.
18	I've checked with them, okay? I tried to get their
. 19	.answers_before.I.got_the question
20	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Mr. Chairman,
21	. I don't mean to be disrespectful. I do know that there
.22	are ethical requirements on me from my Bar Association.
23	. I was just unsure what ethical standards you were
24	referring to for a State social worker.
25	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: State ethical

	. 219
1	MR. MILLER: I'm not aware of whether
2	they're violating any laws. I would say that common
3	sense says that there may be a potential for conflict
4	. of interest
5	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Can I suggest to
6	you that I have documentation that that's going on and
7	I can present that to the department?
8	MR. MILLER: I think we would take a look
. 9	at that.
10 .	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Would it concern
11	you if there was a director of one of these agencies
12	that is a director at CYS during the day and in the
13	evening working at a psychological firm that is doing
14	the direct counseling and maybe a very large percentage
15	of that work?
16	MR. MILLER: It would depend on the
17	nature of the work, what's being done.
18 .	. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Psychological
19 .	services.for.children and families that are being
20	treated.
21	MR. MILLER: Is there a conflict of
. 22	interest here would be one to look at.
23	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Is there?
.24	MR. MILLER: I don't know. That would be
25	the issue That would be the question.

I

•

.

·

	220
1	CHAIRMAN_CALTAGIRONE: Legal counsel in
2	the State Ethics Commission clearly indicated to me
3 .	. this week that they are very concerned, that that is
4	directly a conflict of interest, without any
. 5.	equivocation,
6 .	MR. MILLER: Representative, we receive
7	many.complaints. The State receives hundreds, I guess,
8 .	I won't say thousands, of complaints of this nature
. 9	about the system that we check out routinely, daily.
10	We'll.certainly be willing to, more than willing to
11	explore.
12	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: We will give you
13	documentation. I have it from several attorneys that
14	Lare concerned that this is taking place.
1.5	I also was intrigued by the comment that
16.	you made from your personal experience, I guess we all
17	have from various personal experiences.
.18	MR. MILLER: Sure.
19	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: The original maker
20	of this legislation, you have to ask yourself, was that
21	.person ever married? Did that person ever have any
22	children? Did that person ever go through any life
23	experiences? I mean, those are things that help to
24	broaden your expertise, supposedly, in the crafting.
25	Not that it's absolutely needed, but you were alluding
	1

	_ 221
1.	t.o
2	MR. MILLER: You're speaking of the
3	workers in our system?
4	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: No, not your
5.	workers, the crafter of the original legislation, the
. 6	Senator who crafted the original legislation. It does
	.help, I think that was the point that you were making,
. 8	if you have some life experiences.
9	MR. MILLER: (Indicating in the
10	affirmative.).
11	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: The number of
12	employees, and I want to share this for the record, for
13	the members and the public, the amazing growth, like a
14	mushroom see, I was a production supervisor in Fresh
. 15	.Pack Mushrooms, and it's an interesting phenomena in
.16	. State government,We.keep.trying.to shrink it and
17.	agency people keep trying to balloon it, and I keep
.18 .	thinking to myself, dear God, I've been here since
19	Shapp, When are we really going to start to see the
20.	shrinkage in government? .And all we see is explosive
21	growth, and I think Clinton is going through the same
. 22 .	thing in Washington. But you've got to get the meat
23	cleaver out at some point and you got to say, do it.
24	. Do it. Sunset them. Do it. Cut their existence. Cut
25 .	their budgets. Force them to retrench.

.

•••

	222
1	Number of employees. A local director
2	from a certain county, a small county, I might add,
3 .	Children and Youth ServicesPhiladelphia would of
4 .	course come first, Allegheny County is second, who do
5	you think ranks third in the State in the number of
б.	. reported cases and is gloating over the fact that he is
7	now in charge of 125.employees? Do you have any idea
8	. what county ranks third? Take a guess.
9	MR. LEWIS: Is .it. BerksCounty?
10	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: It is Berks
11 .	County.
12	You're familiar with the population size
13	of our counties, and I think Berks probably ranks
14	around 10, 11, 12, somewhere in that neighborhood. It
.1.5	certainly isn't thirdMontgomery, Delaware, Bucks,
16	much, much larger. You know, I want you to ponder some
17	of these things as I throw them out. I'm intrigued by
18	some of these little bits of information. You know, we
19	all get these bits of information. And we're looking
.20	.at very difficult times in our State budget, and I
21	happen to have co-chaired the judiciary hearings with
22 .	Dwight Evans just recently, and I said to Joe Lehman
23	from Corrections, Joe, close down some of the older
24	prisons. It will force solutions. Don't keep building
25 .	a dynasty on the backs of the taxpayers in this

. 1	Commonwealth, because the more you build, the more we
.2	will pay. Come up with other solutions.
3	. If you think that this is only a sampling
4.	.of the number of people, we plan to hold a hearing,
5.	_ unauthorized, in Philadelphia tomorrow about the number
6	of false charges and false reporting. That if you .
7	think this is just a sampling of what's going on around
8	the State, I'll say to you right now I can bring a
9.	thousand or more people to Harrisburg, and I think
10.	we're only on a tip of the iceberg about the false
11	reporting and the intrusion into the people's lives.
12	. Now, I'm not saying this legislation is
13	perfect. Nothing in the 17 years I've been up here
14	have I ever seen is perfect. It isn't. I don't think
.15 .	there is anybody perfect around. The only guy that was
16	was nailed to the cross. None of us_are perfect.
17	How much documentation I think was a good
18	question is going to be needed to start to change the
19	system. People have said to me, Tom, we really wanted
20	to shut this system down and drive your hotline nuts,
21	and I would like to hear from either one of you, is
22	. there a penalty if somebody calls in a report on a
23	hotline which isn't true? I mean, can you do anything
24	to that person? Especially if it's anonymous and it's
25	a 1-800 number, correct?

	224
1.	_MR. LEWIS: That's correct. If it's
2	anonymous and someone is making a call to a toll-free
3	number, there is little, if any, opportunity to try and
4	determine who that person might be.
5.	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Would you follow
6	up on it though? I mean, if there were reports,
7.	suppose your increase starts to build all of a sudden
8	like on a Sunday evening, instead of this week a
. 9	thousands calls you're going to get_5,000 calls. Maybe
10 .	of them not all true, maybe some of the people will be
11	shattered to have their names reported falsely and be
12	under the incident number and be investigated, would
13	that huri the hotline?
14	MR. LEWIS: Well, we would certainly be
15	very concerned about reports that would continue to
16	increase from anonymous reporters and we would
17.	obviously be concerned about anyone who might be doing
18	so as some particular maneuver to prove a point. In
19.	fact, it might not be on the basis of that, because
20	that would only exacerbate the problems that you've
21	been hearing about in the hearings.
.22	
23	prove the point, though, that there is that potential
24	that that is currently going on, setting forth a chain
25	work of reaction. You talk about cases once they're

...1 destroyed at the State level and you're insisting that . 2 ...they're destroyed at the county level, and I'm telling .3... you that that is not the case. That is not the case. 4 .It is not the case.We will substantiate that. . 5... MR. LEWIS: When that occurs, that's a violation of the statute. 6. 7 It is a violation. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: 8 and I am telling you right now it is not occurring, and 9 I don't know how many counties that it's not occurring 10 in, but that is a fact. Now, this is the thing that 1.1. concern members, and I think your association 12 particularly somebody ought to be put out on alert 13 that, hey, this is the law and they are not following 14 the law. Now, I'm very serious when I say that. And 15 I'm telling you about some of these other incidents. There's going to be action taken. I mean, somebody is 16 17 going to come up with some red faces before this is all . ..18. ...over with. We're not just whistling Dixie here. We've 19 got_proof. 20. MR. MILLER: If you have such situations, 21 please bring them to our attention. We have taken 22 action in the past. 23 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: It will be. 24 MR. MILLER: We've had workers dismissed 25over this issue, or at least through our efforts the

county has dismissed them, so it's not that we haven't
 had involvement with this problem. If you have
 information, we need to know it.

Having dealt with CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: _4 $\mathbf{5}$ hearings last session, not of my own choosing. These ..6 hearings were not of my choosing, as a matter of fact. 7 The weapons in the arsenal for divorce and custody actions, we've heard it today here, we certainly heard 8 9 it last year, and I think we're going to continue to hear it, and I think we need to come up with some type 10 of solution and we were saying, and I think many of you 11 12 agree that understaffed, overworked --. I was a social worker with Head Start back in the '60s. 13 I was a special education teacher back in the '60s, and I'm 14 telling you, unless you pay people a decent salary, 15 especially social workers, you're going to have them in 16 and out, in and out. 17.

18 . One of the suggestions that I would like 19 to float, and it's only a suggestion, cut the size of 20 the staffs in half and double their salaries. There's a chart that J just received on some of the lowest paid 21 people in the county governmental area, and they are 22 23 caseworkers. And it's a stopover point for most of They can't continue the training and educational 24 them. qualifications that other people_were talking about . .25

. today because they're just barely existing. 1 And 2 ...instead_of.doubling the size of the staff at Children 3 and Youth Services, maybe you ought to think about 4 culting the size of the staff and doubling the salaries for those that are there so that they can afford to ...5. live a decent life and you won't continue to see the ...6. 7. ...turnover... It's just a suggestion. Very_simplistic, 8. probably won't work, or probably won't even be. 9 considered, but it's a thought. Somebody said to me, as a matter of fact. 10 it just happened to be the Speaker of the House 11 12 yesterday -- Tuesday. Sorry, Tuesday. CNN had a special on about these very issues that we're talking 13 about, it was on, evidently, all day Tuesday. Of 14 15 course, we were in until 11:30 that night and didn't 16 get out of this place, but I would suggest that maybe .somebody get a copy of that if somebody_taped that. 17. T 18 think it would be a very, very interesting piece. I think CBS was doing something also. ... There were several 19 other channels just recently that also did_something. 20 21 .very similar. So there's an outcry from people saying, hey guys, hey ladies, help us. There's abuses going on 22 23 within the system and we think that there ought to be some cures. And when somebody's rights are being 24 25. trampled upon, I don't care who it happens to be -

	220
. 1	. black, white, Hispanic, rich, poor, different, east
2	west, whatever - all of our rights are being trampled
3	on. And when these type of abuses continue, we all
4	lose something. You've heard some of these stories
5	here today and we're going to hear some more horror
6	storics even worse, I think, in Philadelphia tomorrow.
7	When those are happening, you've got to say to
8	yourself, that's not justice.
9	
1.0	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Mr. Chairman, I would
11	.just like to thank the members of the panel for their
12	testimony. I think Chairman Caltagirone raises some
13	. good pointsI think some things were brought up
14.	earlier today, the fact that incorporating risk
.15	assessment throughout the system is a dramatic
16	improvement which will better enable caseworkers to do
17	a more effective and accurate job. The idea of raising
18	. the standards and certification and training for
19	caseworkers, and from the comments made by the chairman
20	just a few minutes ago, I think what we are looking at
21	now, a minimum salary bill for these people who do this
22	heroic work with huge caseloads of protecting children
23	throughout our 67 counties, and if we can establish a
24	minimum salary for these people, I think that we will
25	vastly improve the system.

	229
1	
. 2	and continue to do. But there's three very good
3.	examples that we can incorporate in legislation and
4	_pass_and.T.think will do a much better job of
5.	protecting kids in Pennsylvania and weeding out any
6	false reports_from_people who_should, which is
7	.atrociousIt just continues to be my belief, and many
8	people_have testified, that this legislation won't do
9.	that, and I_agree with some of the people here that it
10	will just force more anonymous reports, and that's not
11.	what we're interested in, because the information,
12	there is no ability to get information from those kinds
13	of people that make those reports.
14	So I think if we look toward the risk
15	assessment, the better training and certification and
16.	raising the standards, and perhaps establish a minimum
.17	salary for Children and Youth workers, I think we'll
18	_begin to improve the system even more. Just my
19	. comments. Thank you very much.
. 20	One question. One point I think I would
21	.like to make. When we talked about the number of
22	reports that are made on a yearly basis, and I look
23	forward to your 1992 report coming out, and X number
24	are found to be indicated or founded reports,
25	approximately about 34 percent, which is a conservative

.. 1 . figure. That is not to say, and I would like to ask 2 you to respond to the statement, that is not to say 3 that those found, those which are not found to be indicated or founded does not mean that there's not a 4 5 problem there, does not mean that that person who picked up the phone and did their duty did not have a 6 7 darn good reason for doing so. It just so happens that 8 through the process of investigation it did not reach 9 the standard of substantial evidence indicating serious 10 physical injury or sexual abuse on a child, does not 11 mean that that kid wasn't in trouble. And we can 12 provide help to those families and hopefully prevent 13 that child from ever being seriously injured and 14 prevent that child from ever being sexually abused, and 15.. . I would like you to respond to that, because I think . 16. . when we talk about the fact that only 34 percent are indicated or founded does not mean that the remainder .17 18 are not cases which were appropriately referred, and it. 19 was a darn good thing they were referred, because we 20 can get help for those families and those kids. If you 21would just respond to that.

22. MR. LEWIS: You may have comments from a 23 couple of us on that, but you are accurate that there 24 are, as the law has clearly provided for since its 25 establishment, that we're looking at cases of serious

1 ... abuse. And for Pennsylvania, in comparison to other States, our substantiation rate being around 33 to 34 2 3 percent is lower than what it is in other States, where it's approximately 42 percent. The reporting rate for 4 5. ...Pennsylvania is about 11 to 12 percent per thousand, 6 and in Pennsylvania it's just shy of 9 percent on that 7 one. So while we are slightly below the numbers of 8 reports for the population and slightly below a . 9 substantiation rate, the legislature has clearly taken a position that what needs to be dealt with in . 10. . 11 Pennsylvania is the more serious cases. The other 12 cases that are not labeled, so to speak, as child abuse 13 are eligible and do receive services whenever there's an appropriate determination made. That's all part of 14 15the larger protective services system. The latter part of course being aimed at trying to prevent future 16 17 abuse, particularly where it becomes of a serious 18 nature.

19. MS. KELTZ: I would just like to add that 20 as a former director of Children and Youth and a former 21 caseworker, a large number of our clients did come to 22. us through these initial abuse reports which became 23 unfounded or unsubstantiated. Those were troubled 24. families. We may have found children with special 25. needs that were causing the family problems and then we

1 were able to tie those kids into services. We might have found an alcohol problem or a drug problem that 2... 3 would have become abusive in the future but instead we worked with the parents today to prevent the abuse of 4 . 5 the future. So I think when you do look at those . 6 numbers it can look like, oh, well, those are false 7 reports, but I would say from personal and professional 8 experience that those are generally reports of troubled 9 families, probably less than 5 percent of those had no 10 problems at all, and probably less than 5 percent of us 11 in this room have no problems at all. So I think that 12 we do need to consider that our General Protective 13 Services are very vital to the children of the 14 Commonwealth. 15 **REPRESENTATIVE BIRMELIN:** Thank you, Mr. 16. Chairman. .17 I am hesitant to engage myself in a 18... . numbers.game. I know a. lot of numbers have been 19 bandied about loday, and I would draw your attention 20 back to the purpose and the reason of the legislation, which I indicated in my opening remarks, and I know 21 that Nancy was here, I'm not sure that the others were. . 22 23 It doesn't matter to me whether or not one person was falsely and maliciously accused and destroyed or if 24 25. there were 1,000. If there is a problem with that

1	being done and there is no recourse in law to correct
2 .	that or to prevent it from happening in the future, we
3	have to do that. And so I am not quoting any figures
4.	.at you. I'm not talking about how many are founded or
5.	_ unfounded,_because that's not the issue here, I don't
6	think. The issue is whether or not the system of child
7_	abuse reporting can be used to destroy the lives of
8 .	people through malicious and false reports; and Lithink
9	. thatcan.happen.today and I think we need to look at
.10	. whatwecan do to prevent that from happening. So I
11	hope we don't get and I'm not accusing you of this,
12	but I hope we don't get defensive about this and start
13	to back up, you know, why we think we should or
14	shouldn't do something based on numbers. I don't think
15	that's the correct approach that we need to take.
16	. I will say I appreciate the participation
17	and this dialogue with Ms. Rorem and et al, and will
18	continue to do so with them and anybody else who is
19	interested in discussing and working towards a solution
20	to this issue. The bill, as I had indicated earlier,
21	can be changed. It's only words on paper. Obviously,
22	it would have a great impact if passed into law, and so
.23.	we need to examine what would happen, but I believe
24	that we want to pursue, at least I do, I want to pursue
25	this issue. I do not want to let it drop, I'm not.

.. 1. going to take the advice of our district attorneys who . ..2 . come in and say, well, it's fine, it ain't broke, and 3 ._ we don't need to do anything. Something is broken 4. . somewhere....Lives are being broken, and whether or not 6...... be changed or not, to me it is not going to solve the 7 problem, and I would encourage you folks, since you . . 8 . have probably the greatest experience in this area, to 9 think seriously along those lines of how can we prevent 10 false and malicious reports and destroying lives of 11 people, a few of whom we've heard today, and I'm sure 12 there are many more stories that could be repeated who 13 didn't come.

14 So I would ask for your participation and encourage you to do that and let you know that as the 15 . 16 prime sponsor of this bill, that's what I'm interested 18 legislature...my.own_personal.agenda of what J think . 19. should and should not be done. I'm interested in 20 solving what I think is a legitimate problem that needs 21 to be addressed and is not being addressed today. So I 22thank you for coming and I appreciate your future 23cooperation.

MR. LEWIS: Thank you. I would just like to respond, speaking on behalf of the group, that our

24

25

	235
1.	presentation of numbers was not intended to be the
2	answer to say that there is no problem. What it's
3	intended to say is that we have been attempting to
- 4.	monitor what problems might occur under the protective
5.	services law under the child welfare system, and I have
.6.	attempted to stay on top of the indicators that are
7	there, and that's a sign of our willingness to continue
8.	to be interested and resolve problems.
.9	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Representative
10	Manderino.
11	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you, Mr.
12	Chairman.
13	First, let me say that I share
14 .	Representative Birmelin's concerns that we don't have
15 .	laws designed that can ruin people's lives, and I do
16	think that we've heard instances of that, but I also
17	want to emphasize the other bounds which I'm sure
18 .	Representative Birmelin agrees to, is that in looking
19	. at how we fix the problem, we want to equally make sure
20	that we're not ruining or killing young lives as a
21 .	result. So I really urge you to work with us on that.
22	. Before I start my questions, I just want
23	to make clear to most of the panel who.I.don't know
24.	that_IM a first-term legislator. My area of expertise
25	is not the child protection laws, but yet as a member

1 of the Judiciary Committee I sit in evaluation on House 2. Bill 826 and try to determine with the utmost sincerity 3. and to the best of my ability whether or not 826 solves 4 ...a. problem..that.exists, whether or not .it's the best way5to fix the problems that we have. And so my questions 6 are going to be designed specifically to ask that. 7 BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Mr. Miller) . 8 Our chairman, maybe Mr. Miller if you . Q. 9 would, I'm sure anyone would feel comfortable but I'll ask you to, since you responded to most of Chairman 10 . 11 Callagirone's questions, to respond to mine, asked about particular ethical violations from Children and 12 13 Youth Service employees and whether or not they created 14 a potential conflict of interest, and I did hear your 15 answer. My question to you is, in your opinion, will 16 . House Bill 826 fix those or is something else necessary 17 to fix that? If there is a problem, does House Bill 826 fix.il?. .18. 19 ... With conflict of interest? . A. 20 . Q. :Yes. -21 . I don't think it has anything to do with .. A. 22 conflict of interest. 23 Q. Okay, so what you're telling me is that 24 House Bill 826 doesn't fix the problem of potential 25ethical violations?

A. Right. I didn!t understand that as being
 related to the bill.

3. No, but what I'm trying to do is make the Q. 4 point that while we may have problems in the system, I . am not sure that 826 fixes it, and if there are some of .5... 6 these problems that we're exploring that do exist and we've acknowledged that they exist and we've heard 7. testimony that they exist and 826 addresses it, tell 8 9 me, because then that impacts on my evaluation of 826. ...Do county Children and Youth employees 10 originate the reports of child abuse or do they 11 12 . investigate them after the reports have originated? 13 They investigate them after the reports Λ. 14 have been originated. We always investigate them both 15 at the statewide hotline, ChildLine, as well as locally 16 in each county agency, and if a report is received 17 locally first, the county is required then to register 18 with the county. 19 . Q. Okay, so if a child protection agency is 20 being overzealous in their investigation, for whatever 21 reason, their personal biases or because they have too 22 many employees that they need to keep them occupied, is

23 826 addressing that problem?

A. No.

No.

24

. 25

...

Q. Something that really concerned me,

1 because a number of people -- you made the comment, I believe, or maybe it was Mr. Lewis, and whoever is 2 3 appropriate, please respond, that there is a real _4.. concern about confidentiality and that documents are . 5. destroyed if claims are unsubstantiated, and yet a lot . of people who testified here seem to know where the 6 .7. source of their reporting came from, who originally 8.reported that....Could you explain to me, since I'm not 9 familiar with the system, why that is that everyone seems to know where the report came from. 10 11. MR. LEWIS: I can speak to that in some 12 avenues. There are times when a reporting source is 13 clearly willing to have their identity made known to 14 the person on whom they are reporting. For example, it might be a therapist who is treating either the child 15 16 or parents or the entire family and would share with . them his or her obligation to make the report of 17suspected abuse based on information that came to that .18... .19 ...person's attention. Another example might be where 20 ... someone made a report, they aren't necessarily directly . 21... . involved with the family in a professional way but the . 22... family expresses an interest in knowing who made the

report, expressed that to the investigative agency, the

investigating agency speaks to the reporting source and

that reporting source says, I'm willing for them to

25

24

23

know who I.am. You can tell them and reaffirm to them
 what my concern was..

3 . The third thing that happens, and perhaps 4 this happens most often, is that clearly there are times when the reporting source may be one of a very 5 few people and perhaps the only person who might know 6 7 the events of a suspected abuse incident, and it would not be altogether possible for an accused person, an 8 9 alleged perpetrator, to deduce that report came from a certain party. 10

And the fourth opportunity that arises is 11 when the person who is alleged to have been the 12 13 perpetrator simply guesses who it might be and talks 14 as though they know or have been informed and when in 15 fact they might not have been informed but by speaking 16 as...though they have they may receive some sort of 17 confirmation that that is who the reporting source was. 18 **REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO:** My next 19 question is for Ms. Rorem. You told us something that 20 I didn't know because of my newness, and that is that we do not, that there are Federal funds available that 21 Pennsylvania does not receive because of how we choose 22 23 to define child abuse?

MS. ROREM: Right.

REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: And could you

239

24

tell me what the distinctions are that make us
incligible, and if you know, how much money would be
available to Pennsylvania, or by comparison to what
other States get., how much money do they get from the
Federal government?

6. MS. ROREM: This will be a group ...7. response, because I probably can't remember all the 8 . .. This was, in fact, a big issue about probably details. 9 four or five years ago, and it was the introduction of 10 House Bill 900. Governor Casey was proposing that we expand the definition of child abuse in this State in 11 12. order to draw down Federal funds. What that basically entailed for us was to expand the definition of child 13 abuse to include a lot of what we call neglect right 14 15 And so it was the County Commissioners now. 16 Association who objected to the expansion of the 17. definition saying that it was going to cost the State 18 approximately \$30 million more in the way of funds 19 because all of those children would have to be run 20 through investigations, and that the amount of money 21 available from the Federal government was about 22 \$600,000, I bclieve. 23 MR. MILLER: About 7 to 8. 24 MS. ROREM: So that we felt that we 25 already had a system that dealt with those neglect kids

	641
1	in a way that's smarter, in a way that is not so
2	. evidence-oriented and prone to move into court and
З.	adversarial. We felt that we should keep the
4	definition narrow but continue to protect all-kids.
.5	Now, the actual issues of the definition,
6	we have in our definition something that talks to
7	religious beliefs and trying to not intervene in
8	families in an abuse sort of investigation way when
9	families hold religious beliefs that deal with medical
10	practices. The Federal law would not allow that as a
11 .	portion of our abuse definition. And then the other
12	one was that neglect piece, that it was not serious
13	injury, it was rather much, much wider.
14	MR. MILLER: Harm. The Federal
15	definition_speaks to harm or threatened harm, as
16.	opposed to our definition, which requires that if a
17	child is to be considered, at least the child has to
18	have suffered from serious injury, physical neglect,
19	serious physical neglect, or sexual abuse. Now, sexual
20	abuse doesn't have to qualify as serious. It's sexual
21	abuse. So that's the basic difference. And the reason
22	why well, there are other technical reasons.
23	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Okay, so if
24	New Jersey does New Jersey follow the Federal .
25	definition, do you know?
1	

	242
1	MR. MILLER: I'm not sure.
2	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Just as an
3	.example, if New Jersey follows the Federal definition,
4	man_investigation of the exact same situation in New
5.	Jersey might be considered substantiated, but in
6	.Pennsylvania might not be considered substantiated?
7	MR. MILLER: That's correct. Right. Our
. 8	threshold is considerably higher. Before, we called
9.	the child a victim. And like I said before, the
.10	.legislature has been very consistent in this State
11	since 1975.
12	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: And then
13	finally, for whoever is most appropriate to answer
14	this, because I don't really know, I've heard alluded
15	. to today as well as in the past, and again, this is my
16.	ignorance of child protection services, of a registry
17	that once people are reported, their name ends up in
18	this registry, it kind of stays forever, even if it's
19	unfounded. Or at least that was the impression I got.
20.	Could you explain to menthe registry, how it works, and
21	where the potential problems might be from the registry
22 .	point of view that people are complaining of?
23	MR. LEWIS: The registry is part of the
24 .	. responsibility of the ChildLine program, the State's
25	child abusehotline, and the statute very.clearly.

1	states that only reports that are confirmed as abuse
2.	may be entered into that If there are reports that
3	are unfounded, they are never entered into that.
4	registry. They are, if you will, maintained for the
5.	period of time that they are being investigated up
.6	until the time that they are expunged, but there are no
.7	references to them, so that, for example, if I were
8.	alleged to have committed abuse and it were an
9	unfounded report, while the clearinghouse, the central
.10	registry program would be aware of that report in my
11	name because of the normal duties and the agency that
12	handled it was aware of it, it is not maintained in any
13	kind of a way that is available to anyone outside of
14	that short period of time.
15	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Okay. So when
1.6	we say something has to be founded or substantiated, is
17.	that just within the departmental procedures of
18	Children and Youth, or does that include some sort of
19	judicial proceeding at some level?
20 _	MR. LEWIS: Substantiated does include
21	founded reports, which are those that involve judicial
22	proceedings, and indicated reports, which are those
23	that are based on other forms of evidence as required
24	by our regulations.
25	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Okay. And

	. 244
1	then I guess my last question about the registry, and
.2	maybe now I'm understanding it, because we only define
З.	people in Pennsylvania who are you gave us your
4.	three criteria, and under the persons in those
5	criteria, people such as teachers aren't in that
6.	criteria, correct?
. 7	MR. LEWIS: That's correct.
8	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Okay, so for
9.	example, when I had an incident in my district that
10	dealt with sexual abuse perpetrated by a teacher and
11	the uproartin the community was that the teacher was
12 -	not in the registry and so the next school district
13	. didn't know that when they hired him, in order to
14	rectify that, we would have to expand maybe not what we
15	define as child abuse but who we define as falling
16.	under the statute?
.17	MR. LEWIS: As perpetrators. That's
18	correct.
19	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you.
20.	. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Let me just
21	mention_for the record, and I know you're still
22	. learning, you're in your 5th month, I'm in my 17th 🕔
23	year, this bill could very well become a vehicle for
.24	all sorts of things, anything you can imagine. I know
25	.that some of you have been here a long enough time to

	245
1	know what the amendment process is all about. It could
2	climinate the Department of Welfare, it could do a
3	million and one different things, as a matter of fact.
4	So amendments to any bills, sometimes called Christmas
5	trees,can.do all sorts of things to legislation. And,
6	of course,it takes the magic number of 102 on the
7	floor of the House and 26 in the Senate, and your
8 .	_father, who was an excellent master at developing
9	.legislation when we happened to have been in the
10	minority and/or when the other Chamber happened to be
11	controlled by the other party, we were notorious for
12	doing things like that to legislation in order to get
13	issues addressed, and he taught me well.
14	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: God bless him,
15	Mr. Chairman.
16	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: God bless him is
17 .	right.
- 18	Counsel Andring.
19	BY MR. ANDRING: (Of Mr. Lewis)
20	
21	testimonyA number of the witnesses have referred
22	repeatedly to substantiated or unsubstantiated reports.
23	By that the term you mean founded or unfounded?
24	A. Correct. Unsubstantiated reports are
2 5 .	those that are unfounded. Substantiated are founded

I

1 and indicated.

2 Okay. So when you referred to a Q. substantiated report, it's either been founded or 3 4 indicated? .5. That's correct. Λ. . 6 **Q**. Okay, just to clarify that. 7 Now, did I get this correct, 60 percent 8 of all reports come from mandated reporters? 9 That's correct, about 62 percent. Α. 1.0 Sixty-two percent come from mandated Q. 11 reporters. And of those, about 72 percent are 12 substantiated? 13 Α. That's correct. 14 ...Q.Okay. Well, I've got a numbers problem 15 The first one is that if 62 percent of all here. 16. reports are coming from mandated reporters, and 72 17 percent of those are substantiated, that means you have 18. . well over 40 percent of the total reports that are 19 substantiated right there, yet the numbers I see 20 . repeatedly are that only a third of the reports that 21 are received are substantiated. Somehow that, unless 22 you're saying that no other report other than from a 23 mandated reporter is ever substantiated, even then the 24 numbers don't add up. 25 A. . Well, you're right about how you look at

1 statistics and use them, but the key here is that the 2. 72 percent of all substantiated reports refers to that 3 portion that were confirmed or substantiated as abuse. . 4. We're switching our percentages, if you will, from talking about the total reports. . 5. . 6 ...Q... Right. 7 A.Which 62 percent come from mandated 8. reporters, to the substantiated ones, the 8,400. And . .9 72 percent of those---10. Ο. Come.from----came from mandated reporters. 11 Α. 12 Q. Okay, so you're not saying that 72 13 percent of all reports from mandated reporters are 14 substantiated then. Some other figure? 15 A. . I'm saying that 72 percent of the 8,400 16 reports were generated by mandated reporters. I think we are saying the same thing on that last point. 17 18 I still can't get these numbers right. Q. 19. Just a second_now. How many reports_are_there total? 20 A. _ 25,800. _Q..... Okay, how many of those come from 21 22 .mandated reporters? 23 Α. Percentage wise, about 62 percent. 24 So let's say just approximately 15,000? . Q. 25Α. That sounds good.

	248
. 1	.Q. Okay, now how many substantiated reports
2、	come from mandated reporters?
3	AOf the substantiated, approximately 72
4.	percent come from mandated reporters.
5 _	Q. Okay, how many are substantiated?
6	A. About 5,900 or 6,000.
7	Q. That are substantiated, the total in the
8	whole system?
9	Λ. That's correct.
10	
11	reporters.
12	
13	mandated reporters. So there we're looking at 6,000
14	out of 15,000 that are substantiated from mandated
15	reporters And from other people we're talking about
1.6	around 10,000 reports, and around 2,400 of them are
17 .	substantiatedI'm just trying to get a figure on the
18	breakdown of substantiated reports, so that 6 out of 15
19	is, what, 40 percent, approximately, of those coming
20	from mandated reporters are substantiated, and about 25
21.	percent of those coming from non-mandated reporters are
22	substantiated. Okay, that's what I wanted to clarify.
23	Okay, another question I have again goes
24 -	to terminology, and in Ms. Rorem's testimony here she
25	says on one page that you believe that false reporting

1 occurs in less than 5 percent of investigations, and in another place it references 2 1/2 percent are false, 2. 3 and then it_says that only 33 percent are substantiated, which would lead me to conclude that you 4 5 would have 67 percent of these reports where there is 6 no.substantial.evidence that any child abuse occurred. 7 Now, whether you classify those as false are not, and 8 , this is the point I was trying to make earlier with the 9 first set of witnesses, not indicating that those are malicious reports, but it seems to me you have a 10 11 tremendous amount of resources being wrapped up in investigating these reports with 67 percent of them 12 13 turning out to have no substantiation. And I think one of the issues here is how do you cut down on the 14 resources you're wasting investigating reports without 15 16 substantiation? I mean, how can we focus the resources better where there's child abuse occurring? 17 MS. ROREM: 18 Let me. address that just 19 briefly. One of the reasons why I brought out the __figure of \$20 million, \$20 million is what we spend on 20 21 . investigations, and \$775 million is what we spend on .22 . the child welfare system. - -23 MR. ANDRING: Right. 24 MS. ROREM: So we are, if you can think 25 . of \$20 million as being light, we are very much

1 . spending a small amount of money doing these 2 investigations, making sure that we are focusing our 3 ... resources on those persons who really are abused, those 4... ...kids who are abused. If you wanted to cut down on the 5 ... costs of the child welfare system, it's probably not 6.... the abuse area that we ought to look at. Instead, we 7 ought to look at the number of kids that we provide 8 services to that are not indicated child abuse cases. 9 These are the kids that we accept into care, because 10 like Lynn was saying, there is something going on there and that family is in trouble. But that is, by and 11 large, the majority of the kids that we're serving. 12 That's the big group of kids that we're dealing with. 13 14 . And the Pennsylvania law discusses the importance of 15. dealing with abused people and abused cases in a very aggressive, almost legalistic sort of way, and our .16. 17. regulations speak to dealing with the General. 18 ...Protective Services population in a preventive sort of 19 way. So hopefully prevention keeps things from . 20 becoming more in the abuse category. MR. ANDRING: Okay, now another question .21 22

I have here. Throughout the testimony there are references to a lack of need or desirability for the bill under consideration because we have such a supposedly narrow definition of child abuse and this I

23

24

25

think the term is delicate balance has been referred to 1 2 here and tipping the balance if we would enact 3 Representative Birmelin's bill. Now, as I understand it, the County Commissioners Association is, in fact,4... 5 helping draft or sponsoring or promoting a piece of legislation that would greatly expand the definition of .6. 7... child abuse, and in fact makes no changes in most of 8. the reporting system where the protection is for 9 ... parents, Now, if we have this delicate balance right Birmelin's legislation, how can we then turn around --11 12. how can you turn around and promote a bill that's going 13 to vastly expand a definition of child abuse without 14 putting in more safeguards for parents to keep that 15 scale in balance? I think that it would be fair 16 MS. ROREM: to say that we view 1001, House Bill 1001, as a 1.7 18 ... | compromise, I gave you a little bit if background. We .19 _ Lubegan this whole process understanding that Governor 20 L. Casey wanted to open up the definition of child abuse very, very widely to include all abuse and neglect, and 21 22 we disagreed with that. We said that that is way too 23 ... far. and we're going to wind up spending lots more

25 important issue, which is that investigation. We think

1	the most important issue is dealing with kids who are
2	abused. So from our point of view, 1001 is a
3.	compromise. And it does not expand the definition
.4	widely, it-opens the door, we think, 10 percent. We
5	think that_our number of cases that may be founded as
6	abuse will increase by 10 percent, and that's that.
7	threatened harm_category. It has been very difficult
8	.for us to explain to the public how if a parent points
9	a gun at a child, shoots the gun and the bullet misses
10	the child, how that's not child abuse, and so it's very
11.	difficult for us to go back and say, well, but that
12.	. child was not seriously harmed, therefore it's not
13.	child abuse. So we view 1001 as a compromise and a
14	small expansion, and it's likely that it's not new kids
15	that are going to be brought into the system, it's just
16	. moving some kids who are in our neglect population up
17 -	into that child abuse category
. 18	
19	shooting the gun at the child, that's the one that's
. 20 🗤	been in all the papers and all the stories, which I
21	think simply_illustrates one_of_the problems in this
22 .	whole approach is that there is no consistent
23	integration between the provisions in Tille 42 relating

to dependency and child abuse law, because actually

there's no such crime as child abuse. When you say

24 25

-.

	253
1	that a parent wouldn't be guilty of child abuse, they
2	would be guilty of a crime, the child could easily be
3 .	. declared dependent. There's a vast range of court
.4.	. options, so, you know, that's one example that's used
5	. repeatedly to somehow create this impression that if a
6	parent shoots a gun at their child, the child is going
7.	.to end up staying in the home in Pennsylvania, which is
8	absolutely not true. The child is going to be
9	adjudicated dependent and the parent is going to be in
10	jail for assault.
11	MS. ROREM: But that's exactly our point.
12	We don't believe that this expands what it is that
13	we're going to doThat child is probably, if they're
14	not in the CPS category, they're in GPS.
15	MR. ANDRING: Well, this, I think, ties
16	into another serious problem. It was indicated that
17	the purpose of the Child Protective Services Act is to
18	identify families in need of service. That's one of
19	the purposes. It's very clear that this act has as a
20	central purpose identifying alleged perpetrators of
21	child abuse and plugging them into this statewide
22 .	registry and telling people that they are these
23	perpetrators. Now, again, whenever you mix up
24	definitions, as I read the expanded definition in House
25	Bill 1001, you could have a situation where a parent

.1 has never touched a child in any manner, but if CYS 2 .would go into that home and determine that there's an 3 unreasonable or substantial danger of harm--I would 4 have to get the exact definition--that parent would . 5 then be entered in a statewide registry as a child 6 abuser, even though the activity giving arise to the 7 alleged abuse never involved any physical contact at 8 all, or emotional contact. I mean, it could be a 9 situation where maybe he had a father who drank too much and CYS thought that he presented a real potential 10 of danger to a child. Now, under the new definitions, 11 12 that father could be listed in a statewide registry as a child abuser and fall within the definitions. 13 14 MR. MILLER: The issue in those 15 situations is that just by happenstance the abuse did 16 . not occur, but that all the ingredients that constitute 17 child abuse are otherwise present. The system doesn't

18. pretend to stop the initial abuse. I mean, we don't 19 know, in most cases, unless we've already worked with 20 the family, we don't know these families. They come to 21 our attention when that first incident has occurred. 22 So in these instances you have the ingredients of child 23 .. The only thing that's absent is that by abuse. 24 happenstance the bullet missed, the child wasn't hurt, 25 et cetera, et cetera. The issue then becomes

protecting the child from further abuse, and that's our interest.

3 MR. ANDRING: Okay, that's not a problem. 4 But again, you're not addressing the specific issue I 5 .raised... By your own statement you're indicating that you would have all the ingredients for finding child 6 7 abuse under the expanded definitions in a situation 8 . where the actual abusive action has not yet occurred, 9 where the conditions for abuse exist, and you're going to list somebody in a statewide registry, prevent them 10 . . from being a school teacher or a child care worker or a 11 12 number of other jobs because it had been determined that the potential for abuse exists in their home? 13 14 That's, I think, again, a problem where you're mixing 15 up definitions in an act that has in a number of . different purposes and it's really not being thought 16 17 through.

MR. MILLER: I think we respect your
opinion on that and I think that is an issue that
perhaps should be debated—
MS. ROREM: Will be debated.
MR. MILLER: ___as we look at 1001.

CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: If I may add
something, and I know the prime sponsor of the bill
sits right behind me, maybe some thought ought to

	256
1	really be given to recommit the bill back to committee
2	for some public hearings, because that bill has in fact
3	been voted out and is ready for action, or at least
4	could be potentially ready for action, without the
5	benefit of additional information such as you just
6	alluded to, and I think you had just indicated to
7.	• Counsel Andring thatthere are some concerns that might
8	need to be addressed.
9	
10 .	it. We're clear. We support the inclusion of
11	threatening serious harm in 1001, in part of developing
.12 .	that language. So we really don't have concerns. I'm
13	just saying that I don't know that this is the forum to
14	debate that.
15	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: If I might, Mr.
16	Chairman, 1001, which is the bill this session, was
17	. introduced last session and hearings were held on it by
18 .	. Chairman.Ted.Stuban and was thoroughly aired.and
19.,	reported out of committee and ready to go when the
_20	
21 .	. reintroduced.it, tinkered with it but did not change
22	. the definition of imminent risk of serious injury,
23	sexual abuse, or sexual exploitation, and the idea of
_2.4	protecting children before the injury occurred even
25	though the situation is the same and you can rescue the

.

257 .1 . . child before it occurs, also the point being that was 2. made by Ms. Rorem that the change in the definition 3 still.does not.go as far as 49.other States. We hope that the change in the definition that will bring us 4 5. .into the 20th century can free up that Federal money that Pennsylvania does not get at this particular time 6 7 because our definition is so narrow, and weire hopeful 8 that the change will do that. But it must be 9 recognized that even the change that's in 1001 is not as broad, is not as inclusive in protecting children as 10 49 other States do it. 11 12 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Let me just add that, you know, in fairness to this bill that we're 13 14 talking about here today, this bill was voted out of .15 committee in the last session, was dealt with. And I 16 just...think that it points out the need that maybe that 1001 should have some hearings so that additional 17 information would be gathered to help to improve the 18 19 bill. Now I'11 refer back to Counsel Andring. 20 21. MR. ANDRING: Because there's another 22 issue here that comes up in reading the testimony 23 . that's been submitted and referring to what's proposed 24 in 1001...is risk assessment. And the testimony reads,

"using risk assessment, each CPS_worker reviews each

	258
1	child and family, and based on reliable measures,
2	assesses whether any intervention is necessary."
3	Now, in reading the statutory section, I
4	really.couldn't understand exactly how that would be
5.	applied, because it's very vague in there. After
6	hearing the testimony today, I think it's clear that
. 7	this intervention will occur in situations where there
8	is not child abuse, is that correct?
9	
10	investigation process, and it's a tool then throughout
11	the time that the case is in front of the county, it
12	continues to be a tool and a process that's available
13	to continually assess how the kid is doing, how the
14	family is doing and whether it's safe to have that
15	child living at home.
16	MR. ANDRING: But isn't it correct that
17	even if there are no findings of child abuse, CYS will
18	still be free to do risk assessments? Isn't that
19	correct?
20	
21	are currently doing risk assessment in nearly all
22	counties in Pennsylvania. It was felt that it was good
23	professional practice to do a better job of
24	standardizing how it is that we look at kids and look
25	at families and look at safety. So it's something that
	11

259we are currently doing not in every county but we are 1 $\mathbf{2}$ doing it in most counties. And it is -- we do risk 3 assessment of sorts in the mental health system. We do risk_assessment of sorts in nursing homes. _ It's a .4. .5 . professional practice tool and process that allows us to take a look at the family and have a better 6 7 understanding of what it is that's going on. MR. ANDRING: But the purpose of the risk 8 assessment, or one of the purposes is to require the 9 family or members of the family to anticipate or 10 partake of certain services. 11 MS. ROREM: You're going way too far with 12 . risk assessment. 13. MR. ANDRING: Well, you know, I'm sorry, 14 15. but that's what 1001 says. And I'11 quote here, and I mean, this is the thing that troubles meas far as 16. standards, you know, in your testimony you refer to 17. 18 ...risk.assessment."whenever any intervention is... necessary. Intervention is primarily the provision of 19 20 services.". There's no requirement here that this intervention be fied to child abuse. There's none 21 22 whatsoever, and in your bill you've got a specific section that says, "if a county agency determines that 23 24 protective services are in the best interest of the 25 child...." Now, that doesn't say child abuse, it says

	. 200
1	. if you simply determine that these services are in the
. 2	best interest of the child and an offer of those
3	services is refused, then the county agency shall
4	initiate appropriate court proceedings. I mean, what
5	does that mean? If you think somebody ought to go to a
б	psychologist and they don't want to go, then you're
7	going to go to court and force them, even when there's
8	. no child abuse? I mean, that's what it says. Whether
9	that's what you meant, that's what it says, and that's
.10	.a real serious problem with some of these provisions,
11	MS. ROREM: I. think that talking about
12	.risk assessment is one thing, and then I think you're
13 .	quoting from the GPS_section of 1001. The two are not
14	.necessarily connected.
15	MR. ANDRING: Okay, again, the way the
16	bill is written, this section is put at the end, it
17	begins with section 6373, General Protective Services;
18	section 6375, county agency requirements for General
19	Protective Services, subsection (c), assessment of
20	risk. That's part of the General Protective Services
21 .	section that's in here. I mean, again, I don't know
22.	what you intended, but this is how it's drafted, and as
23	I read it, that's what it says, that what you're doing
24.	is creating a situation where CYS goes out and
25	investigates, even if they can't find child abuse under

1 the expanded definition, they have done a risk 2.... assessment, they determine if they think further 3 ... services are necessary, and I'm not saying it isn't bad in_all_cases_or_most_cases,_but then you give yourself 4 the authority here to order people to do this, even .. 5 6 when there is no evidence of child abuse. And I think 7 .a lot of people have a serious problem with county 8 agencies going around telling people to go to 9 psychologists or therapy sessions or this kind of thing simply because an agency thinks it's in, quote, "the 10 best interest of the child." 11. MS. ROREM: I think actually you're going 12 13 right back to what you had said a little bit earlier, and that is the Juvenile Act. I mean, regardless of 14 whether abuse_is found, as you were just saying, the 15 16 Juvenile Act. allows you to require all sorts of different things or could require somebody to do things 17 . just because the child is found as dependent. 18 19 MR. ANDRING: Right, but only subsequent 20 to a court proceeding with a judge where people are represented by counsel and have the right to 21 cross-examine witnesses and do all those other due 22 23 process things, and that really isn't in here. Ι 24 mean--25 MR. LEWIS: Well, actually, it is.

ľ	
1	MS. ROREM: It is.
. 2.	. MR. ANDRING: There's a big difference
3	. between CYS people going out and saying, if you don't
4	go to this counseling session, even though there's no
5	child abuse, if you don't go to this counseling session
6.	where we want you to go, then we're going to haul you
7	into court and force you to go there. Immean, it's
8.	
. 9	say that because a family had been taken to court that
10.	they're going to be forced to accept services. The
11	.basis_for.going.to.count_is when the agency feels.there
12	is a need for services and the family is not
13	. voluntarily accepting of it. Then the agency is
14	responsible to present to the court why they feel the
15 _	. need for services exists, and the family likewise has
16	an opportunity to present why they feel they don't need
17	them and the court makes the decision. And the
18	remainder in other portions of that section, in other
19	portions of that section it talks about where the
20	family is refusing a service and the agency feels the
21	need, feels that there is a need for the services, then
22	the matter goes before the court.
23	MR. ANDRING: What is the authority for a
.24	court to order people to undergo services? I mean,
. 25 .	where does that authority come to the court, other than

	263
1	in this section that you're putling in House Bill
. 2.	MR. LEWIS: It would be based on the
3	dependency under the Juvenile Act.
.4	MR. ANDRING: Which would require a
5.	separate adjudication of dependency before
.6	MR. LEWIS:Yes, that's correct.
7	MR. ANDRING: Okay, this_does not require
8 .	that.
9	MR. LEWIS: What it does require, sir, is
10.	that the agency offer the services and when the family
11	isn't willing to accept them, that the matter must go
12	before the court, and the agency is obligated to
13	present evidence why they feel as though there is a
14	need for services. Part of that evidence might be
15	based on the use of the risk assessment tool that
16	determines whether the youngster is at risk staying in
17	that same setting with certain services or staying in
.18	that same setting without services at all.
19	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: _To me, that's a
20	total intrusion upon the sacred rights of the family.
21	MR. MILLER:You have to understand
22	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: I beg to differ
23	with you because when Representative Gamble and some of
24	the others, Representative Leh, get a hold of this, I
25	want to see how they're going to react to it. They

.

1. have made it paramount as far as protecting the 2 .. families and family rights in this State. The mandate, $3 \dots$ that absolute mandate that you will do thus and such, 4 God_bless_you. . . . 5 MR. ANDRING: And frankly, looking ...6. through the Juvenile Act, I don't see right offhand, maybe_it's in here, but I don't see a provision 7 8 authorizing the court to order people to undergo 9 mandatory counseling. I mean, sometimes these things 10 are involved as conditions of various court orders, but 11 the ability to simply order people do this. 12 . MR. LEWIS: You're correct, the court 13. wouldn't have the authority to order those services if 14 they did not find dependency, if there was an absence .15 .of_care, supervision or control. 16 MR. ANDRING: Even if they found dependency, they can't force a person to go to 17 18 counseling. 19 MR. LEWIS: You're also correct about 20 that, except that by virtue of taking the action--the 21 court, that is--and making a finding of dependency, 22 they will then normally award custody of that youngster 23 . .to the agency which, if you will, certainly presents a .24 pressured situation for the family to make a decision 25. .on..whether.they will accept the services or have their

youngster go into placement until such time as the risk is no longer present for the child. But it is a court 2. determination, so that due process rights are protected.

1

3

4

5 MS. ROREM: an example that might 6. illustrate what it is that we're talking about with GPS 7 is take_a_situation where a parent_and.a.child are --8 living in a car and have been doing so for some period 9 of time... Child welfare agents -- that child has not been harmed, but the conditions I think we would agree 10 are not what they should be in order to raise the child 11 in a healthy way. And so the child welfare agency 12 might use that section of the law to push the parent 13 into finding other housing, doing something else. 14 And 15 if the parent said, no, I don't want to accept any services, my son and I are going to continue to live in 16 17 this car, that would allow us to move into a dependency 18 ____hearing and we would have some information as a result . of going out and talking to that family and assessing a 19.... 20 . . risk and trying to get some...idea about..whether we've got a child who's really in danger. 21

22.... MR. ANDRING: But then again, you know, 23 as it's been said repeatedly, if it's not broken, don't fix_it. Under the statute right now in that situation 24 25 the child clearly falls within the definition of

.1	dependent.and_court_action_could_be_initiated_and
2	. pursued,You.don't need a section saying that if you
. 3	think it's in the best interest of the child to have
	.services, you know, you could order people to go to.
. 5	.You know, and if they refuse, haul them into court. I
6	think your statute creates another question of what
. 7	standard is used, because again, the standard being
. 8	utilized here is the best interest of the child, which
9.	has nothing to do with the dependency standards. And I
10.	.don't know if you're changing the standard or not.
11 .	
12 .	this will be part of the debate about whether 1001
13	should go anywhere or not.
14	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Would you agree
.15	that_hearings would be helpful?
16.	.MSROREM: I think we've had enough
17	hearings on this subject. I really do. Probably
18	because I've been to all of them.
19	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Did you write the
20	.lcgislation?
21	MS. ROREM: Me? I didn't write the
22 .	legislation, but I certainly was a big player in
23	negotiating. As I said before, the administration
24	_ wasn't very happy with us, and Secretary White was
25 .	furious in fact with me when House Bill 900 was

I

1 defeated the first time that it was in the Youth and -2 Aging Committee. And we asked legislators to vote 3 against it because we thought it was far too broad and 4 too intrusive... So since that time. I have been very 5... involved in trying to write this piece of legislation **6**. in such a way that it's a compromise and something we 7 can live with. 8 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: You've had a hand . 9 . 🛛 in that? 10. MS. ROREM: Sure. 11. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Was Representative 12 Kukovich the prime sponsor last session? 13 MS. ROREM: In fact, that's where I met 14 him. He was prime sponsor of House Bill 900. So that was five years ago. And I defeated his bill in 1516 committee. 17 CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Interesting. .18. . . Thank you. 19. MR. KRANTZ: Mr. Chairman, I would like 20 to make a little statement. I was the individual in 21 the staff who organized this hearing primarily, and to 22 date I have had 13 percent of the witnesses cancel out, 23 and this is canceled out due to intimidation by CYS, 24 the courts, and district attorneys. And I find it 25 extremely appalling, and I may suggest that we consider

	200
1.	in the long run a total separate system for children
2	_andfamilies.divorced of the court, divorced of the
3	welfare system, and begin anew, because it's obvious in
4	talking to these families and the intimidation, we had
5.	one witness hand us a five-page handwritten statement
6	without her name because she's afraid of recrimination.
7	I'm having a tape transcribed right now that's 20
8	minutes long of an individual who does not want to be
9	identified due to recrimination, and I think that the
LO _	. CYS and the Welfare Department should get their act
11.	together because there's obviously something wrong.
12	Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
13	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Thank you.
14 -	Thank you for your testimony.
15	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: . We'll next move to
16 .	Larry Frankel and Sam Bleistein.
17.	
1.8 .	have…an opportunity to return to the topic of House
19	Bill 826. I did prepare testimonyI'm not going to
20	read it because much of what I prepared has been stated
21	today. I just hope that those who are here will note
22	an unusual, although probably not historic, occasion
23	when the district attorneys of the Commonwealth of
24	Pennsylvania and the ACLU of Pennsylvania actually
25	agree and take the same position on a bill. I don't

think this happens very often in this Chamber, but I
 think it should be noted.

3 We also oppose House Bill 826, for many of the reasons which have already been stated. 4 $\mathbf{5}$ However, I do appreciate the concerns that have been .6. expressed today for the rights of the accused and what 7 the Constitution guarantees, and L am encouraged by the .8 comments made by members of the committee today with .9. regard to those provisions and the rights of people who are accused of crimes on even of acts that are not. .10 11 defined as crimes, because they, too, are entitled to 12 due process rights.

13 I also have an additional concern which the DA did not mention as to why I believe these bills 14 . 15 ... are unnecessary. That it becomes one more tool for an abusive district attorney who wants to go after an 16 17 accused person, one more charge that they can bring 18. onto their laundry list of charges. We know that many 19 district attorneys like to overcharge people with numerous charges in an attempt to get them to plead 20 guilty, and we do not believe that you should give them 21 yet another tool in their vast resources of ammunition 22 23 to use in that regard...

most of the testimony today, to what are the stories

24

25

1 .. that have been told and to what it appears to be some abuses that do exist in the system, and I do think they . 2. . 3 must be examined. However, I will emphasize that in 4. .order to protect those who have been accused of child 5 abuse, the proper remedy is not to create another . 6.. ...category of accused people, which is what House Bill 7 826 would do. In order to give some kind of relief to 8 ... people who have been victimized by the system, we shouldn't be creating more victims. I think we need to . 9 10 look at the evidentiary standards that are used in the hearings associated with this child abuse or whatever 11 12 arena we are going to examine these issues in. I'm 13 concerned about the use of hearsay, I'm concerned about the standard of proof. I'm concerned about the 14 15 . inequity of resources between the ones who are trying 16 . to prove that the events occurred and the resources _17 __ available to those who are accused. I think those are 18. issues that need to be explored. ... I think those are 19. issues that really need to be examined and should be the subject of legislation.

The witnesses who testified, some of them because they have obtained attorneys are pursuing legal remedies. Many of those are civil in nature rather than criminal in nature, and that is what is available to other people who are falsely accused of crimes.

	271
1	They have recourse through the civil count. That is
2	. the appropriate means for remedying the problem, and I
3	would be more than happy to work with members of both
4	committees in examining those kinds of procedural
. 5.	issues.
6	(Whereupon, Co-Chairman Blaum assumed the
. 7	in chair.)
.8.	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much.
9 1	Are there any questions?
	Representative Manderino.
11	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you, Mr.
12	Chairman.
13	BY REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: (Of Mr. Frankel)
14	
15	civil route of recourse is more appropriate than a
16	criminal one?
17	A. I believe a civil route of recourse is
18	more appropriate because you're not going to end up
19	with all of the resources of a district attorney's
20	office looking to put somebody in jail. Certainly a
21	civil action with the kind of discovery that's
22	available, which isn't necessarily available in a
23	criminal action, offers both sides in the case an
24.	opportunity to properly prepare. But the main reason
25	is.you.don't want to inflict.criminal penalties on

people.

2	Q. Do you think it would have the same
. 3	deterrence factor? I mean, apparently people who have
4	been.before_us_today_don!t.fee1.like.they_have_any
. 5	recoursemand they are looking to a criminal statute to
6	giveto it them, and I guess I'm interested in your
7	comments, if you don't think that would work, why; or
8.	what it is we can do that make sure they understand
. 9 .	what recourses might be available to them?
10	A. Well, the one gentleman who testified, I
11	think his name is Mr. Althaus, obviously has retained
12	an attorney and has been successful at least in
13	initiating litigation. One does not know how that will
14	turn out. Similarly, in areas where police abuse or
15	, other kinds of abuse by law enforcement agencies there
16	are attorneys who do prosecute not prosecute, pursue
17	_those cases in terms of civil_remedy. I think that as
18	awareness of the availability of those remedies is
19	.known, if Mr. Althaus wins any kind:of.substantial
20	verdictI'msure that more people will be aware of the
21	situation and will become I'm not_even_advocating
22	the passage of any civil remedies. I think they are
23	already available and I think it's just a matter of if
24.	these abuses are occurring and there are losses brought
25	and they become that publicly known, I think you will

have people who are plaintiffs if they indeed have been 1 2 abused by the system coming forth. And secondly, you will have agencies being much more careful in terms of 3 . how they pursue cases to make sure that they don't end 4 5 up with these kinds of damage awards, which certainly are in the realm of possibility if the claims which 6 were made here today are substantiated. 7 8 Q. Thank you. CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much. 9 10 MR. FRANKEL: Thank .vou. 11. CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Sue Cameron and Joan 12 Parker. 13 We have gone much longer than we thought we would, so I would hope that all of our witnesses and 14 questioners could keep it all on the subject of 826. 15 MS. PARKER: I'11.do my best. 16 17 CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much. 18 MS. PARKER: Good afternoon. My name is Joan Parker, and I'm an attorney with the Pennsylvania 19 20 Coalition Against Domestic Violence. I've submitted written testimony which is fairly long and as the day 21 has worn on I have taken my pen to it time and again. 22 23 I wouldn't be here to waste your time, and so believe 24 me when I tell you that I think what our organization has to say is important...and we want to make sure people. .25

don't overlook the connection between child abuse and domestic violence.

1

2

3 The focus of my testimony addresses what 4 . Representative Birmelin carlier acknowledged as the. primary problem which led to this proposed legislation. . . 5. . _6 __ That is, false reports by one spouse against another 7. : I involved in custody disputes. It is a privilege to _offer this.testimony on behalf of abused children and .8 9. ... protective parents. We commend efforts to insure child 11 will greatly inform the development of laws related to 12 child abuse. We appreciate the opportunity to present 13 our perspective and encourage this legislature not to 14 pass House Bill 827 because of its chilling effect, but 15 rather to allow the necessary access to courts and 16 investigative agencies to protect abused children.

17 The incidents of the false reporting of 18 child abuse and child sexual abuse is not of crisis 19 proportions. There is no question that the majority of 20 child abuse allegations concern intrafamily violence. 21 Opponents of child protection unjustly accuse children and their caretakers, usually mothers, of falsely. 22 .23 accusing adult male relatives, often fathers, of child abuse and child sexual abuse. Although there has been 24 25an increase in the number of custody and post-divorce

Lallegations.of child.abuse, and particularly sexual . 1 _ . 2. Labuse, over the last decade, there is no reason to 3 believe that there has been an increase in the ... 4 percentage of false allegations. In fact, according to . 5 . one study, the percentage of false allegations in 6... custody cases is no higher than the percentage of false 7 allegations in other contexts. When allegations are found to be untrue, they are rarely fabricated in a 8 9 vacuum but are usually grounded in some honestly held though erroneous belief. Although allegations are on 10 the rise in custody and post-divorce litigation, those 11 allegations still arise only in a small fraction of 12 13 such disputes. Less than 2 percent, according to one 14 study.

The reason for the introduction of House _15 16 Bill 826 is because some people believe that false allegations are rampant and that children manufacture . 17 18 claims of child abuse. But this committee must hear 19 that violence against children has reached crisis. 20 proportions. One study shows that there was a 36-percent increase in the killing of children in the 21 years 1985 to 1989, and there is no reason to believe 22 23 that these numbers are going down. This legislature 24 must take a proactive stance to provide the greatest 25 protection to children at risk.

1	Child abuse and sexual abuse is anything
2	but exotic or rare. It is an everyday sort of
3	experience for hundreds of thousands of children in
4	every economic or cultural subgroup in the United
5	States. Whether the incest victim is either male or
6.	female, the offender is more frequently the father or
7	stepfather. A common pattern among families in which
8	.incest.occurs is a rigidly.patriarchal family.structure
, 9	-and.a_mother who is powerless and often abused
10.	. themselves. Men who batter their wives are likely to
11	assault their children. The battering of women who are
12	mothers usually predates the infliction of child abuse.
.13 .	At least half of all battering husbands also batter
14	their children. The more severe the abuse of the
15	mother, the worse the child abuse. Daughters are more
16	likely than sons to become victims of the battering
17	.husband. Want of abuse is also the context for sexual
18	abuse of female children. Where the mother is
19	assaulted by the father, daughters are exposed to a
20	r.isk of sexual abuse 6 1/2 times greater than girls in
21	non-abusive families. Where a male is a perpetrator of
22	child abuse, one study demonstrated that there is a 70
23	percent chance that any injury to the child will be
24	severe. Eighty percent of child fatalities within the
25	family are attributable to fathers or father.

1. surrogates.

Reports of child abuse increases a 3 ... divorce and custody litigation for perfectly valid 4... reasons, For example, when marriages dissolve, marital 5. Instruct evaporates and women notice what they didn't 7.... ongoing abuse may first surface during divorce or 8. separation, especially if the abuser leaves the home. 9 First, the abuser has the diminished opportunity to enforce secrecy, which allows the child to disclose .10 Labuse to the other parent. A child may feel safer and 11 . .. 12. may no longer fear causing a divorce. The prospect of visiting the abuser may also trigger a child to 13 14 disclose abuse.

Abuse of children by a batterer is more 15. _______ likely when the marriage_is dissolving, the couple.has 16 separated and the husband/father is highly committed to 17. .continued.dominance and control of the mother and 18 . . 19 . children. When a woman has separated from her batterer 20 and is seeking to establish autonomy and independence from him, his struggle to control and dominate her may 21 increase and he may turn to abuse and subjugation of 22 23 the children as a tactic of dominance and control of 24 their mother. Child abuse expert Kee McFarlane asserts 25 . that false allegations by vindictive parents are rare,

1. . and maintains that just because experts cannot identify physical behavior or emotional indicators of sexual 2. 3. abuse, this does not mean that the abuse did not occur. Courts often perceive mothers who allege child sexual 4. . .5 L abuse during a custody or visitation proceeding as 6 vindictive.women who fabricate abuse allegations and 7 brainwash their children for vengeful purposes. ...8 Inonically, these allegations are usually not the 9 mothers at all but the child's. The judicial system forces the mother to be the child's voice and to raise 10 .-allegations that she herself may not want to believe. 11 12 The stereotypes subject the abuse allegations to an inaccurate and biased assumption of 13 invalidity. Incorrect assumptions cause courts to 14 15 disregard allegations of sexual abuse, thus subjecting vulnerable children to ongoing abuse and lifelong 16 damage. As a result, the focus becomes not whether the 17 abuse occurred, but rather on the mother's credibility. 18. 19. . And thus, many women are reluctant to report actual 20 child abuse. And if women are reluctant now to report . actual abuse, the threat of criminal sanctions which 21. .22 House Bill 826 would impose for reporting those 23 actions, which by their nature are hard to prove, would ..even further reduce the reporting of valid abuse24....

25 . allegations. Abused children will only be harmed by

the passage of this proposed measure.

1

2 Contrary to what was earlier stated, that 3 ... this is used as a tactic to deprive people of custody and visitation, most allegations of child abuse are not 4. 5met.with_protective measures for children pending or .6. . following the resolution of the case. Restricted and 7 unsupervised visitation is seldom awarded, often despite substantiation of child abuse allegations. 8 9 According to one major study, accused parents were 10 allowed unsupervised visitation in 39 percent of cases during investigation of a sexual abuse allegation. 11 Unsupervised visitation was also allowed in 29 percent 12 13 of final orders in cases where allegations of sexual 14 abuse had been determined to be valid by the caseworker 15 or court affiliated custody evaluator. At least two 16. studies suggest that courts punish_mothers who. 17 interfere with father's visitation rights, citing them 18 with contempt for protecting their children from abuse. 19 In fact, in some extreme cases mothers are being -20 penalized for reporting child abuse by having custody removed from them and placed with the molester. 21 This 22 is the ultimate betrayal of a child who will suffer the 23 consequences the rest of his or her life. Mothers who are willing to go to jail rather than turn their 24 25 children over to fathers who have molested their

1 children are not crying wolf.

2 -	
3.	.explanation for abuse allegations. In one study of law
.4.	. enforcement and mental health professionals, the
5	. majority believe that children told the truth in child
.6.	sexual abuse allegations. Specifically, between 44 and
7.	61 percent of those professionals reported never having
8	encountered a false allegation of child sexual abuse.
9.	. Further, these professionals perceived fewer false
10 .	_ reports among younger children ages 0 to 6 years than
11	among 6- to 9-year-olds and 10- to 12-year-olds. The
12	researcher concludes that professionals perceive that
13	children rarely make false allegations of abuse, and
.14.	that these people are in the best position to know how
15	often false allegations occur.
16	Another another study of 100 county
17	departments of social services in North Carolina
18	revealed that these professionals believed the abuse
19	allegations. The percentage of cases in which the
20	_worker believed that the child's report of abuse was
21.	false varied considerably across ages. In fewer than 2
22	percent of the cases involving children under age 6,
23	but in only 8 percent of those involving adolescents,

24 ____ the child was believed to have made a false report.

false allegations obtained in the current study is 2 inflated, one of the rescarchers said, because many CPS 3.... workers are predisposed against believing child or ...4adolescent claims of having been abused.

1

5 We are not convinced that there is a 6. crisis regarding false reports but rather there is a 7 crisis of failure to believe valid abuse allegations 8 and failure_to investigate and protect. To impose 9 sanctions for false reporting would discourage 10. protective parents and abused children from_reporting 11 valid yet potentially hard to substantiate claims of 12 child abuse and child sexual abuse. Those who argue for a balanced approach are willing to trade off 13 14 children's safely to protect the alleged innocent 15 victims who were unjustly accused.

16. The real innocent victims are children -..1.7 children who are being abused and not protected. 18. - Eurther abused by the system designed to insure share .19 __protection. By creating an atmosphere hostile to the 20. reports, an investigation of valid child abuse 21... allegations in order to prevent unjust victimization in 22 only_2 to 8 percent of all reported cases, the 92 to 98 23 percent_of actual victims will be hurt. Unless those limited resources allocated to the investigation of 24 25child abuse allegations are focused on the

1investigation of abuse allegations rather than on the 2 . investigation of the reporter's credibility, children will continue to be beaten, molested and killed. 3 This 4 is the crisis. When mothers who allege incestuous 5 abuse are automatically disbelieved and labeled as 6. vindictive or delusional, the harm is great. Women are 7. harmed by being denied appropriate orders for custody 8 . and visitation. Children are harmed because they are 9 not protected from abuse. And our society is 10 diminished by its failure to provide informed and unbiased access to justice. The legislature should not 11 12 deny children access to protective services and should 13 not place undue burdens upon obtaining such access. 14. CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much. 15. Is Is it possible to ask for written 16 lestimony to be submitted, and I think we get a better exchange by the question and answer between the 17 committee members and the witnesses anyway. 18 19 MS. PARKER: I put some open copies some 20 on table. 21 CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: I was just suggesting in the interest of time, instead of reading it, to 22 23 submit it and allow us to go back and forth with 24 questions, it might be even more helpful. 25 MS. CAMERON: Thank you, and I was going

2831 to summarize my testimony and I assume that it will be submitted in the record. I might add that I referenced 2 3 two particular articles in my testimony. We have submitted the complete articles to the committees so . 4 5 you have reference to that. ...6 . We've testified on a number of occasions . 7. on this issue..... Most recently, I think about three 8. years ago when it...came before the Aging and Youth 9 Committee with regard to custody and visitation. At that time we also clearly supported additional 10 standards in these cases, additional training, and also .11. additional funding, and I would reiterate that support 12 13 again today. One of the things that I tried to do was 14 look at what research was available. I've cited one 15 16 particular study which I think was one of the most. 17 extensive and most recent that was done involving 9,000 18 families that were involved in custody disputes, because I think that is where the core of this problem 19 20. scems to arise. And as I say, the full summary of that .21 study__I've already submitted. But I think what's .22 . signify is out of 9,000 cases where custody was in 23 dispute, there were 165 allegations of sexual abuse, 40 24 of those came down to they were not able to 25substantiate and therefore might be worthy of

	284
1 .	investigation under the proposed legislation. That
2	there might be some reason to believe that false
. 3	allegations.had.been made maliciously. Forty out of
. 4.	.165, and out of the range of 9,000 cases to begin with.
5	
6	. says that they do not see that as indicative of the
. 7	need for the kind of legislation proposed here today
8.	but rather it was indicative of the need for greater
9	assistance to both courts, CPS agenciesand this was a
10 .	national studysolthat they can better coordinate
. 11 .	. their approaches to really begin to solve the problem.
12	
. 13	attention to, because I found it most intriguing
14	.because it didn't include a single statistic, was
15	comauthored by two women., Lucy Berliner, who some of
16	.you may know is well-known as a child advocate and an
17.	.expert in child sexual assaultThe other one Melissa
18	Loftus, who oftentimes will be an advocate for the
19	. defendant of those accused of sexual abuse. And what
20 .	they tried to do was to identify areas where they seem
21 .	to at least identify areas where they were in
22	agreement. And it's interesting to my to look at what
23	they said, because I think it bears some relevance to
24	the hearing today. Both of them agreed that sexual
25	abuse of children is alarming, no matter what statistic
1	

you use, whether you take the most conservative, the . 1 2 numbers that we are seeing today must be dealt with 3 seriously and be cause for alarm. They both agree that 4. when victimization occurred, the reports may contain 5 inconsistencies, there may_be_hesitancies involved; 6 there may be even occasion when those reports are 7. . retracted. This can happen in situations where there 8 ... is a true report made as well as where there is a false .9. ... report... Both agree that memories.can.be recalled 10 . accurately, and that victims, even including young children, .can be resistant to suggestive questioning. 11 12 They also agree that the reverse can sometimes happen. 13 Most surprising, I think there was agreement that a 14 small percentage of reports were, in fact, after 15 investigation not true and the result of some kind of 16 false accusation with some kind of malicious intent. 17 But I think what I found most significant 18 was their joint belief, and I want to reiterate how 19 strongly they seem to focus on this, was that it's -

difficult to come to sweeping generalizations about
something based on separate and individual cases. To
.do that is not only difficult but it's damaging to our
ability to begin to get a grasp of the larger issues...
involving the sexual abuse of children particularly.
.And I want to quote their concluding or one of their

1 statements in that article. They said, quote, "Most of us probably have relatives, friends and colleagues . 2. _ about whom we would never believe an accusation of . 3. .4. sexual abuse, no matter how convincing the allegation. 5 This is not necessarily a failing, it is human nature. 6 All of us hope that there are those upon whom we can 7 count should we be falsely accused. This is not to say that believing is the same thing as being right. Only . 8 . 9. that belief is more an emotional act than a scientific . one, especially when it is persona." 10 .

And I think the conclusion is that we 11 12 have to look at the implications of the research. Not the individual cases, but the implications of what we 13 14 see in toto and look at those findings to dictate both 15 ___practice_and_policy. I submit that with regard to 826, 16 . the issue before the legislature is one of policy and whether or not the incidents of false reports with 17 malicious intent is sufficient to rise before the level 18 19 of exception and therefore warrant legislative.action. 20 It would be my conclusion that that's not the case. More than 20 years ago, when I was in school, I had a 21 22 professor who said that the law based on exception usually is bad law. And I didn't understand what he 23 24 meant.at that time. After 20 years here in Harrisburg, 25I understand what he means. I would submit that

	287
1	regardless of the numbers here, we are still looking at
2	the exception, and enactment of law based on that
3	.exception will be bad law.
4	. CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Are there any
5	questions?
6	Representative Manderino.
7	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you.
8.	Ms. Parker, early in your testimony you
9	
10	in the field say that children don't lie when it comes
11	to incidents of sexual abuse, and as a matter of fact
12	just today during the break in talking to somebody who
13	was here listening to testimony he raised a very valid
14	point in that they tell you that, but we all know that
15	kids lie, and kids lie about whether they stole candy
16	from the store. I know I probably lied to my parents
17	about that stuff, too. I'm sure I did. I guess what
18	I'm saying is, but how do I really know that? I know
19	that kids lieThey know when they're going to get in
20	trouble and they don't tell the truth. Is there.
.21	
. 22.	
23	
.24	MS. PARKER: I hope so, and that is that
25.	especially_the age group that was mentioned that is the

- ·

.

1. most believable is those from up to 6 years old, and 2 especially as it relates to child sexual abuse is that 3 these professionals say that there is no way those ... 4 .children.can_have_such_a_vast_knowledge_to_make_the 5 allegations. _.They.haven't been exposed to sexual. conduct, to sexual talk, to bodies of the opposite sex, б 7 or to even know what the bodies do to make those kinds 8 of allegations. For example, a case that I learned of 9 only two days ago, a 2-year-old girl who was having .10 night terrors finally told her mother that after she 11 returned from an enforced visitation with her father, 12 who was a batterer, with her father's parents, that she 13 was crying out her grandfather's name. This 2-year-old 14 . said, grandpa had something pink in his pocket that he 15. squirts on my face and white stuff comes out and I 16 don't like the taste of it. I don't think that's a 17 1ie... 18 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: That's a .19 ... poignant example. I think your percentage was only 8 20 percent with adolescents, and I guess my question was 21 then, because, I mean, there's an area where surely 22.adolescents would know the difference, and, I mean, I 23guess, I'm trying to be cautiously skeptical, because, you know, I do see that there could potentially be ... 24

areas of problems there with getting back at your

. 25

parents, which is also another typically adolescent
 thing to do.

3 MS. PARKER: And my understanding of the increase in the percent advantage from 2 to 8 percent .4 5. is for that reason, that there is more of a belief by the professionals that they do have more knowledge and 6 7 more exposure to that information that they could in 8 fact manufacture that information, and yet those 9. statistics, from two different studies of the ...professionals..in the field, support that. . I'm only a .10 ... lawyer_and I don't pretend to understand all that 11 ... surprised to learn the results myself. 13 ... REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Then I guess 14 15 my second question would go to both of you, and do you actually prosecute or represent victims of domestic 16 17 violence in your capacity MS. PARKER: As an attorney for the 18 19 Pennsylvania Coalition Against Domestic Violence, I . 20 provide technical assistance both to lay advocates and 21 to attorneys, usually Legal Services attorneys but other attorneys. In my previous job I was a Legal . 22. 23 Services attorney and I represented battered women and abused children. .24.

25

___REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Ms. Cameron,

is it the same for you, with the Coalition Against
 Rape, I guess?

3. MS. CAMERON: No. Rape crisis centers 4. . will provide counseling assistance, they will provide ...5. . court advocacy, they will provide counseling to ___non-offending_parents. We do not do investigations and ..6. .7 ...are not involved in the prosecution of cases. 8 REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Now I'm going 9 to ask both of you a question that I'm sure you're 10 ... going to tell me we don't do this, but I'm going to 11 pose it anyway. Another criticism that I've heard is 12 that whether it's the social workers or particularly 13 the attorneys, the people in our legal process pretty 14 much, particularly when you're dealing with battered 15 . women or battered children types of situations, will . pretty much come out and tell their prospective clients 16.... L that you better make these allegations or else you 1718.... ...don't...have a snowball's chance in you-know-what of 19 ...getting your way through court. And while I'm sure 20 . you're going to tell me that you don't do that, I guess 21 my question really goes to where do those beliefs come22from, and if you don't think that happens, can you enlighten me as to where those horror stories come 23 24 from?

25

MS. CAMERON: I think in our situation at

1	. least we've been the subject of the reverse kind of
2.	criticism, that we discourage clients or victims from
3	going, for instance, to the police in cases of rape and
4.	reporting the situation. That, in fact, is not the
. 5	case. What we will do is support that client, that
6.	victim, in coming to a determination on her own, or in
7	the case of her children, the parents of that child, as
8	to what they feel is most appropriate in their own
9.	specific situation. In some cases, that means that
10	. they will go forward, in other cases it does not. It
11 .	does present some dilemmas sometimes in terms of making
12 .	. the reports and what the mandated reporter is required
13.	to do.
14	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: I'm sorry.
.15	.Are.you a mandated——you meaning the Coalition Against
16	Rapea mandated reporter?
17	MS. CAMERON: Sexual assault counselors,
18	yes, are mandated reporters of child sexual abuse.
19	MSPARKER: And the same with domestic
20	violence counselors. But I feel compelled to respond
21	. to your question in my former capacity as a Legal
22.	Services.attorney.who represented battered women, and I
23	think a lot of the representation of battered women in
24	divorce and custody proceedings are in fact by Legal
.25	Services.attorneys, and that is we were so careful

1 because we have so many charges coming from all around, 2 from a President who wanted to eliminate Legal Services __to_the_general Bar who thought we were too aggressive .3.... . 4 in all areas, not just domestic violence, but ranging 5... from consumer to landlord-tenant...... So we were always .6. ...very careful and never used as a litigation tactic 7 false_allegations. They_were_employed in the 8 retaliation by opposing counsel,_who_often.admitted to 9 _ me that the reason they were doing that is because 10 ... there were allegations from my client. Didn't matter 11 that they were substantiated. They just decided to use 12 this as a tool. And I think what I cited earlier, that 13 those cases which proved to be unfounded, many of those 14 are, in effect, grounded in good faith, and I think as attorneys and as counselors, that we have to give the 15 16 most information that we can to our clients, and when I 17. _heard_information from my clients that may have 18. ... suggested that abuse was going on, then I felt 19 ...compelled to probe that. Under my ethical guidelines, 20 I could not ignore something like that and zealously ...represent my clients. 21 22. REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you. One_final question, and_answer this more 2324from your former capacity when you were representing 25clients. One of the suggestions made to us very early

	293
1	in the day in terms of the broader child protection law
. 2	was that perhaps attorneys should be in the enumerated
3	. list. of mandatory reporters, and I didn't quite know
4.	. how that would work with regard to client.
5	confidentiality or privilege, and I just wondered if
6	you had an opinion. Were you, as a CLS attorney doing
7.	domestic violence, considered a mandalory reporter, and
8	what impact do you think it would have had if you were?
9.	MS. PARKER: You just answered the first
10	part. No, we were not mandalory reporters, and I think
. 11	there's a clear conflict if you are. Especially if
12	your client is an adult who you receive some
13 .	information from that she may be the abuser. You
14	cannot violate that attorney-client relationship, at
. 15	least that's my interpretation of it. That proposal to
16 .	me was yetanother chilling effect. I thinkthe
. 17 .	atiorney-client privilege is sacred, and that you
18	jeopardize your ability to represent your client if
19 .	you're also on the look-out for anything that could
20	remotely cause you reasonably to suspect that your
21	client is abusive. Fortunately, I was never faced with
22.	that dilemma.
. 23	REPRESENTATIVE MANDERINO: Thank you.
24	Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
2 5 .	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Any other questions?

	294
1	(No response.)
2	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much.
З.	The last panel, Mary Ann Thompson I
4	. understand because of time restraints is asking to go
5	_firstSam Bleistein, Margaret.D'Alesandro, and George
6	Mattingly
7	If you would like to submit your
8.	testimony for the record and speak to the issue.
9	MSTHOMPSON: Mr. Chairman, ladies and
10	gentlemen, I am here today because I personally have
11	lived through the horrific nightmarc of false child
12	sexual abuse charges. Next week will be three years
13	since my relative has seen, talked to, or had contact
14 .	of any kind whatsoever with his little boys. This
15	mother, while my relative was at work, sneakily left
16	with the children and would not let the father know
17	where his children were, and this mother tried to use
18	every excuse and reason she could think of as to why
19	this father should not be allowed to have visitation
20 · "	. rights of his children She immediately slapped the
21	infamous PFA on him, and he was not…allowed to even try
22	to talk_to_his children on the telephone Eventually,
23	the court did grant this father joint legal.custody and
24	liberal visitation of his children. Isn't it ironic
25	that 11 days after he was granted these parental

• •

rights, this mother accused him of sexually abusing his
 sons. Keep in mind that never before this, even at
 multiple court hearings, did this wife ever even hint
 to these allegations.

5 When we were made aware of these accusations, my relative immediately contacted Children 6 7 and Youth in our county, with the belief that after he 8 was able to meet with them and explain what the status 9 of this visitation battle was, this bad dream would be 10 over. Not so, Children and Youth refused to talk to him. It is said that in our judicial system an accused 11 12 is innocent until proven guilty. Again, not so. In cases of false child sexual abuse charges, a man is 13 14 guilty until he proves his innocence; or should I say 15 guilty forever. In fact, to this very day there was 16. , not one government, agency or a person that ever, cared .17. to talk to this father to hear his side of these. 18. accusations to let him explain why these charges were 19 being made against him, to let him explain that this 20 was a difficult marital separation and a bitter custody 21 battle. No. No one cared to listen to him. He was 22 She was mother and had all the rights the father. 23 under our system. It's a sad fact that there are no 24 advocates in our judicial system for fathers, yet 25 mothers have Children an Youth, Victims Advocate,

	296
1	Women's Resource Center, and many others. Where does
2.	the father go?
3	Children and Youth should be there for
4	the benefit and safety of the children involved Isn't $_$
5	. it an abuse to not allow children to see their father
6	.just become a vindictive woman doesn't want her
7	estranged husband to be part of their lives anymore?
8	Where ane the children's rights?
9	False sexual abuse charges is a heavy
.10.	tool.mothers.use_to.keep fathers from seeing the
11.	. children. Believe me, I knowIt.is.an effective tool
. 12	.because once these charges are brought against a
13	.father, all existing visitation orders cease, and all
14	contact between a father and children is severed. Then
15	comes the easy part for the mother. She now has free
16	rein to brainwash the children and make them say and
17.	even believe anything she wants them to.
18	
19	. this horrible fact, and at the same time protect the
. 20	.father, by setting up supervised visitation until an.
. 21	investigation into the charges is complete? There is
22	no doubt in my mind that if my relative had continued
23	to have contact with his children, this entire case
. 24	would never have ended up the way it did If contact
25	between the father and the children continued, the

•

1 mother would not be able to brainwash the child.

2 What happens to the accuser when these . 3. accusations are unfounded? Nothing. What happens to .4. the father, and even to members of his family? He is 5 .dragged through the newspapers and his name is all over 6 radio and television stations. He spends every hour of .7. every day wondering what is going to happen to him. 8 The sleepless nights, the thousands and thousands and 9 thousands of dollars to pay legal fees to fight these accusations, the loss of his reputation. In many cases 10 11 the loss of his job. Even having to move away to find 12 work, and just a complete shattering of his life. And 13 we didn't even get to what this father went through from having his children ripped out of his life, not 14. 15. knowing when he was going to see them again. Can you , imagine what Christmas Eve is like?... Can you imagine _16 . 17.... What Easter and the 4th of July is like? That you .18. . 19 loved to play with?....Can you just begin to imagine what 20 . Father's Day was like? It's like a death in the That endless pain in the pit of your stomach 21 ... family. that just won't leave. How do you make up for three 22 23 years of lost time between a father and his sons? How 24 do you heal all the heartaches? You can't. Nobody 25can.

1	
1	And what about the children? What about
2	the children? They are the victims in these cases as
3	much as the fathers. Why aren't their rights
4.	protected? The right that they have to a mother and a
5	father. I often wonder what my two little relatives
6	went through when their daddy never came back to see
7.	them, as he had promised he would do the night he
8	returned them to their mother. Will that sudden
9.	.separation_from the father cause permanent scarring? I
10	know these children loved their father very much, and I
11 _	. know that their little minds were tormented by what
12	their mother was doing to prepare them for what was to
13	come. Only after these charges were filed were our
14.	eyes and minds open to the comments the children made,
15	comments like, Daddy, let's play court. This sick
16	.mother was preparing these children long before she
17	even filed the charges, and in this case, this fact is
18	just the very tip of the iceberg. Many of the other
19.	_facts would turn your stomachs, as they have turned
20.	ours for years.
21	. And what about the taxpayers' money?
	

22 Mothers who bring these false charges against fathers 23 do not have to put out one red cent. She has 24 everything and everyone at her disposal. Children and 25 . Youth, victims advocate people, the district attorney's

office, all the experts that are needed to prosecute 1 $\mathbf{2}$ the case These are all paid for with tax dollars, 3. _while_the father must hire and pay for all legal fees, court costs, experts he must have to help prove his 4. ...innocence. Do I sense bias? 5... We desperately need legislation enacted 6 7. that would make it a crime to bring such an accusation against an innocent man and to protect our children 8 9 from this fabrication. ... We must remove this evil tool 10. and not allow one more man to go through the fear and anxiety and heartache that my relative and all of us 11. have had to bear. How would you handle it if someone 12 told you tonight that you're not allowed to see your 13 14 children for three days? How would you feel if you 15 didn't see your children in three years? I feel that making this crime a . 16 17 __misdemeanor is nothing more than a slap on the hands of ...a_vindictive_estranged wife and mother, but it is a 18... 19 20 it's just not enough. . And obviously, this Legal Services . 21 _ attorney who just spoke did not investigate all of the ..22 23 cases on child sex abuse charges, and obviously she has never been involved in a case of false accusations. 24 25 ... Thank you.

	300
1	MR. BLEISTEIN: . My name is Sam Bleistein.
2	In looking at this bill and hearing some of the
3.	testimony I heard today, I'm somewhat alarmed at some
4	of the things some of the people had to say. Using
5	statistics about comparing, as an example 9,000 cases
.6	where only 100-or-some were substantiated as be being
7	false claims, I know as far as the gentleman who was
8	here earlier who had the daughter from Allegheny .
9	County, if that was to happen to this one person, as
10	far as Lim.concerned, then there's a need for
11	Llegislation to change that.
12	
13	.only because the attempt failed, but I am in the middle
14	of a divorce and my wife's attorney had encouraged her
15	to have my children begin sceing a psychologist
16.	approximately two months before a child custody
.17 2 .	hearing, even though we had been separated several
18	years. And I didn't find out about this until later,
19	and I had asked my children about it and I said, why
20	are you guys going to a psychologist? And they told me
21	that because mom's lawyer told her to. The only thing
22	I can see that could be added to this bill is some
. 23	extra wording, and that would include where it says
.24	"causes or persuades a child to make allegation," you
25	could include the word "conspires with any other

person," to include any attorneys who would be involved
 with something like this.

10 . From a legal standpoint, you have a lot . of laws in place to protect children from child abuse, 11 which is good, and to prove a case, the law enforcement 12 authorities will have to have all their evidence. Bv 13 14 the same token, with a law like this, if someone is 15 going to be charged with this and convicted, they are 16 also going to have to prove that case, too, so I don't see where there is anything out of balance here. 1.7 . That's all I have to say. .18.

away, nothing is going to come of this, because she . 1 . 2. The divorce 3 wasn't vicious. My son just filed for a two-year no-fault divorce, not claiming anything, because he 4 $\mathbf{5}$ left the marriage because a fellow, a man who moved into their house temporarily, had been arrested on drug 6 7 and firearm charges and he was waiting to be sentenced. So my son said he wanted out of this situation. 8 He 9 .didn't..want the man in the house, and she said, you leave for three days and you go to a motel, don't go to 10 _your family, you go alone and see if it's worth letting 11 me have my friends or you seeing your daughter. <u>And</u> 12 then she had two children from two other marriages 13 also. So my son left and he immediately filed for .14 __divorce_because the week before he found_immunity from 15. \perp prosecution papers where she had taken her oldest :16. daughter, who was 8 at the time, on a drug trafficking 17 .18 husband and wife. While they were down there, they put 19 .20 the 8-year-old in an adult shelter while they went to the bars to pick up the drugs. This was almost three 21 years before my son had met her, and he didn't know 22 23 So on the way back then they were followed by this. the police, so he hid -- so whenever they got home she 24.25. hid her child out and she went someplace, but in the

1. meantime, she was picked up but then she traded her 2 testimony for immunity. So this is why he left this 3 house and he left the child. She hid the child for 4 seven weeks when he didn't come back in three days, and 5 we couldn't find her because she was going to establish . 6 herself as the person having the child in custody. And 7 ...her_sister_came_to_us_at_Christmas_and_she_said, 8 there's something I have to tell you, Sue has been out 9 . here trying to coach her 17-year-old daughter to say 10 - that my son molested her while he was teaching her to 11. . drive... And her sister wouldn't have any parts of this, 12 . so Sue said, well, then my daughter will. She'll get 13 her daughter to make charges against my son. We11. 14 then her family went up against her.

15 But I want you to know that up until 16 every Friday night when we picked this child up or take 17 her back Sunday night we always had to walk on eggs 18 because since this Children and Youth investigation, .1.9. .it's like,..."I heard Ray was going to drop Chrissy off 20.Lout of the car because she was crying." I mean, she 21 just makes insinuations, insinuations of impropriety, .22 and the child is the whip in her hands. I mean, we . jump, we don't make any accusations because we're told 23 . 24 25but I don't look like anyone going up against me, she

says.

1

2	So she has come up with whenever she does
3	something wrong, say she beats the child or she marks
4	her, and whenever you pick her up, andshe'll say
5	Chrissy fell, but she'll say something like, does Ray
6	ever spend time alone with her? Does he ever take her
7	out anywhere? Does he take her to friends' houses .
. 8	overnight? We say, no, we're all in the house
9	together. So it's just a matter of dodging any
10	. accusations she can make because she had the child
11	whenever someone said children don't lie, they don't
12	lie, but when someone coaches them on something, when
13	someone coaches them, they will say things that aren't
14	true.

Chrissy comes over and it's kind of a 15game of who makes the little pancakes for breakfast, . 16.. ... 17 who washes her hair, and so the one night she says, 18 Pap-Pap, she says, it's your turn to wash my hair. So as my_husband goes in to_cradle her head and wash her 19... 20 hair, she says, keep your dirty hands off of me. And we thought, uh-oh, it's going to start like she does 21 22 with everybody else. Everyone in their family accuses 23 the men of molesting the children. So here my husband 24 walked out and he says, Margaret, wash her hair. And 25. she starts screaming, Pap-Pap, come in here and wash my

1 hair. It's your turn. So my husband, I said, please, .2. you know, wash her hair and I'll grab her and take her out of the bathtub, and she starts sobbing. I walk in 3 the room and my husband is crying. 4 We need rules. I mean, we need laws to 5 protect against persuading children. We have this 6 7 every_weekend.___Do you know why we have her every 8 weekend? Because she needs us. The second child sends 9 us a valentine, please let me come over. . I have 10. pictures of Easter baskets here. My daughter-in-law 11. ...calls.me.up and she says, will you make the children 12 their baskets from the Easter bunny?...You're the only person I trust, and make one for my boyfriend's child 13 who lives with us, too. We are at her mercy because of 14 running into Children and Youth, and I was blamed for 15 16 making the claim against her, and it was strange the way it happened because her sister called me to say the 17 18 minister was sick and tired of what he heard from their side of the family and he wanted to report her to... 19 ..Children and Youth. Well, I called me my niece and I 20 21 said to her, will they take the kids and put them in a . foster home?. I never had anything to do with Children 2223 .and Youth. I.didn't know how the operate, and God, I 24 wish I would have never heard of them... And so here the 25 minister had to go out of town and my niece calls to ...

...305

1. check on the story. This is what I just found out this past November. But for two years, I have been begging 2. 3 Children and Youth, how did my daughter-in-law's lawyer have the five-page letter that the child hotline advise 4 5 me..to write to them so Children and Youth would return a letter to me so I could go farther with it to see why б... 7 I got accused of making a claim? Because my daughter-in-law's lawyer held this five-page letter up 8 9 in court when my son went for custody. 10 But what we're putting up with is this child last year was in kindergarten, she got off on a 11 12 four-lane highway, very busy going out to South Park, 13 she got off, as she crossed into an intersection, had 14 to cross an entranceway about half the length of this room, and then she would go up into an unlocked ..15 apartment where her mother was in bed with the door 16.. .17 .shut, she would go in at 11:30, the only child on the 18 bus, and she would have to go in there and wait until 19 her 8-year-old sister would get home at 3:30. So her 20 mother wouldn't check to see that she even got off of the bus and into the apartment, and then they were not 21 22 allowed to waken her, the mother, until 5:00 o'clock. 23 So when I heard about her falling on this

entranceway on the ice, because she was wearing shoes two sizes too big for her that were her sister's, she

24

25

1 fell on a curb, she crawled back out into the $\mathbf{2}$ entranceway on the ice to refrieve her shoe, went in the house and was crying going up the steps but had to 3 4 stop before she got in the apartment or she would 5 awaken Damien, mommy's live-in babysitter. So I told ...the police and I told the school, if you hear of a car 6 7 sitting over there, you see my car, you see me, I'm 8 going to be there to watch that child get off. of that 9 buses 11:30 every day. She won't see me, she'll walk up into that apartment and I'11 wait 15 minutes in case 10. ...she would be tempted to come back out again, then I'11 1.1 12 .go home. That's 38 miles I went every day for nine 13 months. 14 CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much. 15 MS._D'ALESANDRO: .. Pardon? 16 CHAIRMAN BLAUM: I thought you were done. MS. D'ALESANDRO: No, I'm not. But it's 17 18 just that there is, I've got all this I really--CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: And again, we would 19 20 love for you to submit that for the record. MS. D'ALESANDRO: This is all in the 21 22 record. I'11 tell you, that young man who sat here, 23 from the back, I think you noticed I got emotional. It 24 . just looked like my son. My son was supposed to pay 25... \$480 at the end of the divorce. He was paying her

	308
1	. \$1,050 a month, four years to go through a two-year
2	no-fault divorce because her lawyer dragged it out. So
3 /	.he wassupposed to pay\$480 and he said, Mom, Ican't
4	,see Chrissy go. through this every time she goes to
5	.check my wages and then brainwashes the childSo he
6	signed a contract for three years for \$750 a month that
7.	he would give her so pressures wouldn't be put on his
8	child.
9.	. I'm like General Stockwell, I don't know
10	what I'm doing here, I don't know who J am. Something
11	is wrong. It.is broken. It needs fixed. And please
12	read the rest. I mean, it's been a long day, and when
13	I hear somebody say about these women and going to
14	women shelters and I think, hey, one month go to a
.15	grandparents' meeting, Grandparents of Pennsylvania in
16 .	yoularelareas. You go in there and youllisten to the
-17	horrorstories.
18	Now, this will be my last statement. Do
19 .	you know why my son isn't up here instead of me?.
-20	Because right here is the man who was living in her
21.	-house who has been jailed for 5 to 10 years, and right
.22.	here is her name on a prescription bottle as the police
23	were searching his house and she was a frequent visitor
24	and he lived in her house, and right here describes the
25	reason my son isn't here

	309
. 1	
2	firearms he has in his place. It's like 10 holsters,
3	_pancake holsters and everything else, but this is what
.4	my daughter-in-law's oldest daughter told me, that my
5	son was supposed to set up to be killed if he tried to
6	take the child from her. Is there anything unusual
_7	about this particular bullet that is at the top of this
8	magazine? It is a hollow point. A hollow point is
. 9	meant for massive internal destruction. As it enters
10	the body, it_is made out of a lighter alloy substance
. 11 .	on contact, and as it goes through the body, it.
1.2.	mushrooms_where_it_goes_in_real_small and turns real
13	big. It_tears up internal.organs
14	.CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much.
15	And please try and keep your testimony to
16	House.Bill 826.
17	MR. MATTINGLY: Okay, I will.
18 .	I'm George Mattingly, .I'm here on behalf
19	of my son, George Mattingly, Jr., Actually, I'm going
20	to read his prepared statement here:
21.	My major problem started in February of
.22	1989, when my ex-wife Kathy and our two children,
23	Nichole_and Josh, moved into her boyfriend's house.
24 .	They never wanted to go home, after the visit with my
-25_	. wife, Alberta and myself. Alberta is his new wife.

1	They always said they hated that house.
2	.On March 4,1989, when my father and I went to pick up
3	mychildren, Vince came out and tried to start a fight.
4	. He.said, you'll never see your kids again. We had to
5	get.the_police, and after arriving, they decided to put
.6	Nichole and Josh in my father's custody. Even though
7	the court order was for me, they said they had the
8	right.todo so
9	. On March 5, my children didn't want to go
10	home to their mother's. It was also their last visit
. 11	to our home.
12	March 8, Vince and Kathy bought PFA to my
13	home. On March 15, there was hearing on a PFA in front
14	of Judge Strassburger, with only the lawyers attending.
15	The judge wouldn't accept the PFA as it was, so Kathy,
16	her lawyer, Vince, and her mother in just five minutes
17	decided they would say that I had molested my daughter.
18.	If this had been the case, it should have been listed
19	_on_the PFA.
20	Judge Strassburger accepted this as a
21	fact and gave me supervised visits at supportAfter
22	.the third visit, Kathy and Vince terminated the visit,
23	giving the woman in charge a hard time and using foul
24	language. On March 16, Kathy and Vince took my
25	daughter to Children's Hospital. They found no

	311
1	physical_evidence_where_Nichole_had_been_molested.
2	Kathy and Vince talked with a social worker at the
3	. hospital and she believed that what Nichole said was
4	true. The social worker then contacted CYS in
5	.Harrisburg, At no time will she talk with me or my
6 .	- wife.
7	John Bowley was CYS's investigator. He
8	came to my home and talked with Alberta and myself.
9.	John Bowley stated that he talked to Kathy and Nichole
10 .	separately and that Vince was not present. We asked if
11	Nichole was afraid to talk with him, and he said, no.
12	I found out later he had lied about both statements,
13	that my daughter would not talk with him and also that
.14.	Vince was present.
15	.On April 7, CYS sent my daughter to a
.16	. psychiatrist, a Dr. MannHe talked to Kathy, Vince
17:	and Nichole. He would not talk with me at all. He's a
.18	CYS psychiatrist.
19 .	June 5, I received a call from Allegheny
20	County detectives asking me to come in and bring my
21	lawyer. I was booked at this time. That is when the
22	detectives told me they had talked with Kathy, Vince
23	and Nichole at the house. One detective went on the
24	witness stand and lied about the case. At no time did
25	these detectives ever come to my home and talk to me.

	. 312
1	June 15, I had a hearing in front of
2	Judge Olasz, a magistrate, and that same morning a
3	write-up…appeared in the paper giving my name and
4.	.address. Mrs. Phelps from support was there to testify
5	for the fact that Nichole said my daddy didn't touch
6	me. The lawyer failed to call her to the stand. After
7	the hearing, Vince and Kathy, with Nichole in the car,
8	drove by and Vince yelled out the window, you're going
9	down, molester, as to say to my daughter, I told you
10	your daddydid this to you
11	I took a polygraph test and passed it.
12	It was given by a Morris Ragus, and I understand he is
13	one of the best.
14	January 24 and 25, 1990, I had a criminal
15	trial, a jury trial presided over by Judge O'Brien.
16	Before the jurors were brought back with a verdict, the
17	district attorney asked the judge to bring in more
.18	sheriffs. We found out later they expected trouble
19.	from Vince. I was not guilty on all accounts.
20	On April 22, 1992,…all criminal charges
21	were expunged as of this date, which is going into the
22	fifth year. I haven't seen.my_children. My biggest
23	problem now is CYS expungement. There has been delay
.24	after-delay by the court allowing my ex-wife to keep
.25 .	canceling the hearings. The judge of family division

	313
1	especially believes there is too much animosity, which
2	is not uncommon between husband and wifeof course,
3.	that part wasn't in therebetween us and it wouldn't
4	be good for the children. He took all my rights away,
. 5	.but he allows the word "molesting" to be used in his
6	courtroom whenever Kathy's lawyer feels free to do so.
· 7	
8	by instilling fear in them. Since my trial, things
9	haven't changed. Every so often false charges are
10	brought against me in Glassport. I am only allowed in
11.	thistown for hearings, since Vince has the police and
12	the magistrates in his pockets.
13	. These false molesting accusations will
14	always be in the FBI files in D.C. and Harrisburg,
15	marking me a criminal, even in my own community. If
.16	you.only knew the pain and the scars that it has left,
1.7	. which will never go away as long as I live, mostly the
18	. damages done to
19 -	
. 20	time.
21	. CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: If you just want
22	to take a second there, one of the things I think needs
23	to be done if we need to draft a resolution, I would
24	like to have bipartisan support on this, that an
25 -	independent study, maybe by one of the legislative

1 offices, to find out exactly how many of the actual ...2 numbers instead of playing the numbers games, let's 3 find out in this Commonwealth how many false reports 4 are actually taking place and let's have a study and . 5 .let's have the legislature and some of the people that 6 .perform these functions prepare those accurate figures 7 ...from around our counties to see exactly what are we 8 talking about and who's telling the truth and who 9. ...isn't. Let's cut through all of that. And I'm sure as 10. all of you are sitting here today I am wondering how many different counties and how many different people 12 .could come forth and let us know exactly what's going 13 on in their counties. And this is one of the things 14 that I'm going to request and we're going to find out .15 if we can get this type of a study performed, and I 16 think you would agree that there's nothing wrong with 17 gathering that kind of information. To see exactly, 18 and we're not just talking about the sexual abuse 19 stuff, just the false reporting for one-upsmanship. 20 Nasty neighbors, teachers. I heard it all out in .21. Pitisburgh when we were out there. I just think that 22 maybe we ought to cut through it and find out exactly 23. how much of this is really going on.

> And if you would like to continue now. MR. MATTINGLY: Mostly the damage that

.24....

25

1 was done to my two children and extended family. I
2 think those that make such false charges should be made
3 to suffer with jail time and fines to cover all costs
4.... also that were brought against... Otherwise a mockery
5 will continue to be made of our judicial system. This
6is my statement.

. 7 ... I believe Kathy and Vince have committed .8. a terrible crime_against Nichole and Josh and the rest 9. of my family. Some of this blame must fall back on They did not care about finding out the truth, 10 CYS. 11 only the financial part. And how much money they would be taking in with this case. My wife and I have three 12 13 court-ordered meetings with Mary Beth Hendricks from 14 CYS. At every one of these meetings she said, I am 15 going to advise you that your son did this to Nichole. 16. . Mary Beth said they discussed at every meeting how her 17.... daddy had molested her.

18.... I understand there has been more money .19 budgeted for CYS. There should be better qualified 20 people as well as a board who is more receptive to the 21. general public. Whenever charges are made, it is .22 apparent that CYS has little interest in the real Obviously the welfare of a child must be 23truth. 24 paramount in cases such as these. However, once false . 25 allegations are cleared, CYS can still keep the

	010
1	children away from their father and his family based on
2	those unfounded charges. A process must be adopted by
3	CYS to reunite their families when such charges are
4	cleared. Likewise, stiff fines or other civil liable
5.	suits.should be filed by CYS against accusers.
6	Thank you.
7.	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: Thank you very much.
8	Are there any questions?
9.	CO-CHAIRMAN BLAUM: There being none
10.	MSD.'ALESANDRO: Since L.cut this short,
. 11 _	there.was.something important And I really did.cut it
12 .	_ solshort, but I'm solemotional after all this day.
.13	First of all, my granddaughter has to get into her
14	. mother's boyfriend's cars because sometimes they go
15	somewhere so mommy could sleep in the afternoon because
16	she works in a bar at night. She wanted to take them
17 .	2:30 one night in December a year ago on an icy road to
. 18	. Indiana to find a man who was her husband before my son
19	married her, who was the father of her second baby,
· 20	because this guy was in the navy, okay, and we
21 .	. protested it and she kept the child from us for three
22	weeks
23 .	And you say about the courts, you can't
24	go to the courts. They refuse the child and they say
25	to her, you know, it will be held against you. I don't

:	317
1.	. know when. Maybe in the next life. And here I have
2	Chrissy asked when she can talk to our judge. I don't
3	know.
4	CHAIRMAN CALTAGIRONE: Do you want to
. 5	.submit that for the record and she can record that?
6	. As a reminder to those of you that may be
7.	joining_usinPhiladelphia_iomorrow, this is another
8	one of the unauthorizedauthorized by my point of
9	view, to be taken care of by my point of viewhearings
10	that's going to be held to afford the people of the
11	Commonwealth an opportunity to be heard in this issue,
12	and I understand there is both pro and con that will be
13	taking place there, so we do plan to hold a whole day
14.	of hearings tomorrow in Philadelphia at the University
15	of Pennsylvania at 10:00 a.m., and I wanted to thank
16	. the Universities in this State for affording the
.17	Lopportunity both in Pittsburgh and in Philadelphia so
18	thatthe_people of this Commonwealth can be heard. I
19 ·	. think it was very, very gracious of them to open up
20	. their campuses to allow us to gather additional
_21 .	information on this issue
22	Mr. Chairman, members of the public,
23	ladies and gentlemen, this concludes the hearing.
24	(Whereupon, the proceedings were
25	concluded at 5:40 p.m.)

1
2
. 3
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8
¥، .
5 7
0
7
9
. 10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17.
18
. 19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1	. I hereby certify that the proceedings
2 .	and evidence are contained fully and accurately in the
3	notes taken by me during the hearing of the within
.4	. cause, and that this is a true and correct transcript
5	of_the.same
6	
7	
8.	ANN-MARIE P. SWEENEY
9.	
10	
11	THE FOREGOING CERTIFICATION DOES NOT APPLY TO
12	. ANY REPRODUCTION OF THE SAME BY ANY MEANS UNLESS UNDER
13	THE DIRECT CONTROL AND/OR SUPERVISION OF THE CERTIFYING
14	REPORTER.
15	
16	
17	Ann-Marie P. Sweeney 3606 Horsham.Drive.
18	Mechanicsburg, PA 17055
19	717-732-5316
20	
21	
22	
23	
2.4	
25	